

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + Make non-commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + Maintain attribution The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

AL 1323.147



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY









# Harvard College Library



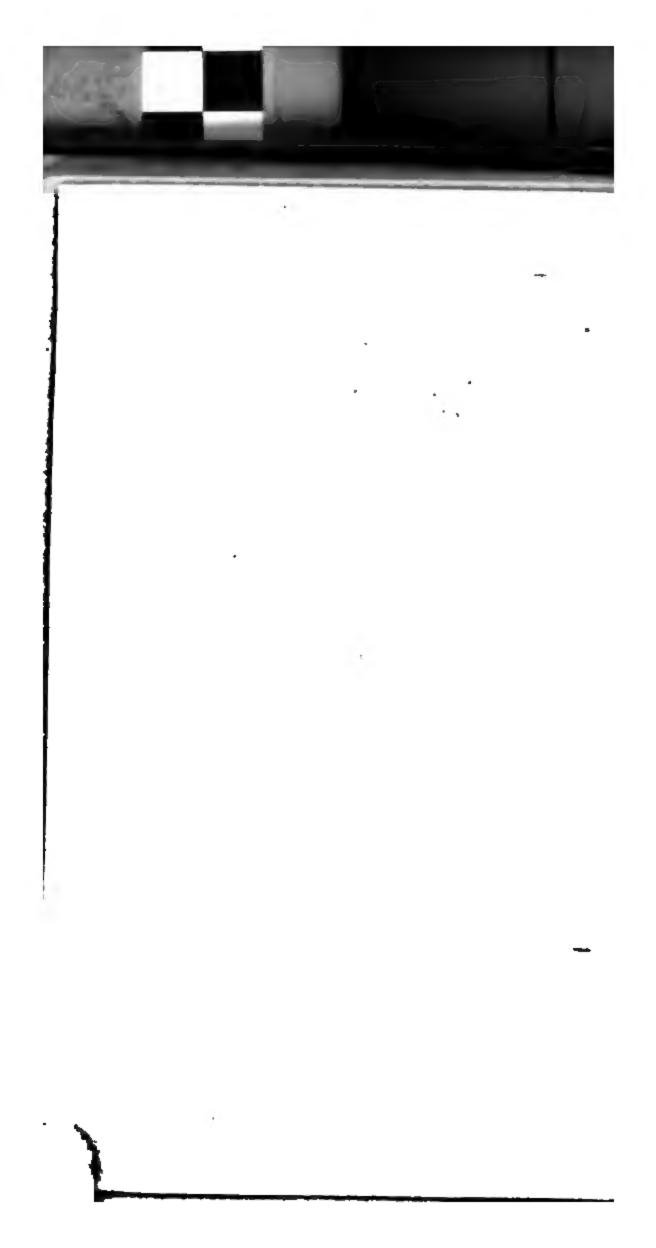
-----

PROM THE REQUEST OF

SAMUEL SHAPLEIGH

CLASS OF 1780

Lemanus or Marrian Creation 1706-1800



\_A-1303-1+1

AL 1323.147

# Harvard College Library



FROM THE BEQUEST OF

#### SAMUEL SHAPLEIGH

**CLASS OF 1789** 

Lemmanian of Harvard College 1790-1500

# ESSAYS

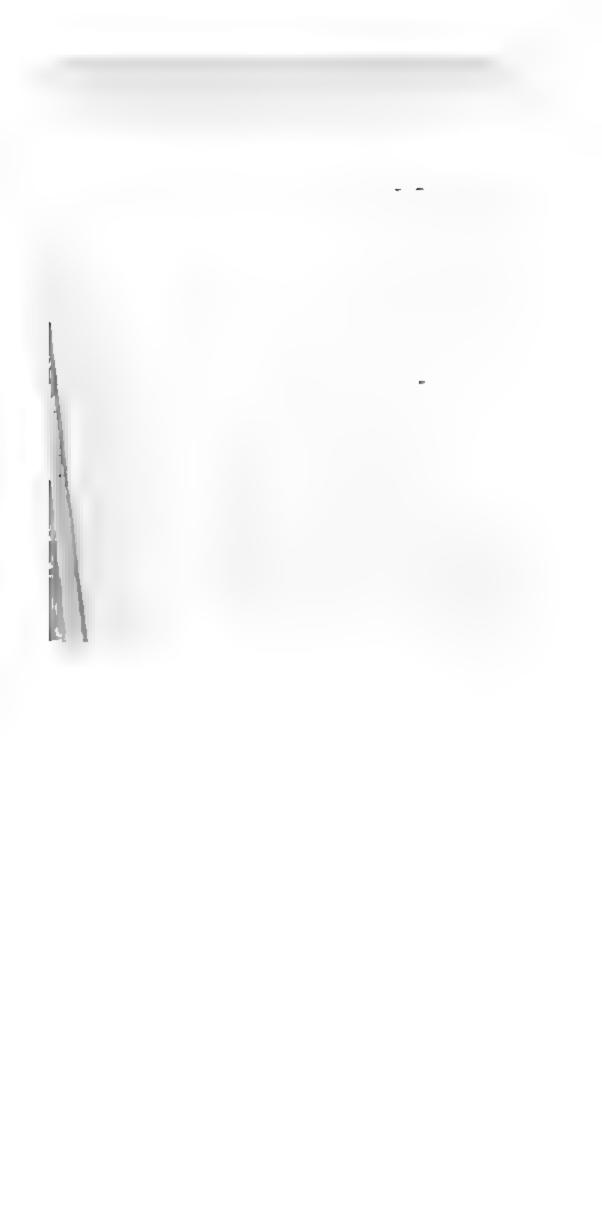
I IAR ARA

BY

# RALPH WALDO EMERSON

mperject ali afier 536 -

London
MACMILLAN AND CO.
1884
45



0

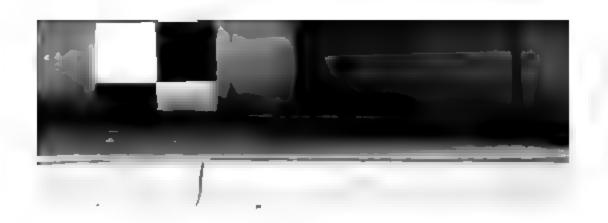
## THE WORKS

07

# RALPH WALDO EMERSON

VOL IL





0

# THE WORKS

OF

# RALPH WALDO EMERSON

VOL. II.

Khaptigh fund.

SIPI RAM B





### CONTENTS.

#### FIRST SERIES.

Mark T							440
I.	HISTORY.		:		•	•	1
IL.	SHLP-RELIANCE					•	35
IIL	COMPERNATION	•			•	•	78
IV.	SPIRITUAL LAWS						108
V.	LOVE .					•	135
YL.	Pargunente				•		155
	PRUDERCE						179
	Нявони						199
	THE OVER-BOOK						917
,	CIRCLES .		-				245 .
•	Intellige					-	265
	ART					*	285
-		•	•	•	•	•	
	SE	COND	SERI	RB,			
4 L	The Post	•	•		•		305
\ IL	Experience				•		<b>33</b> 9
IIL	CHARACTER	•			•	٠.	876
IV.	Марияля	•			•		399
<b>₹.</b>	Gipte ' .						491
YL	TURB .						489
VIL	T .						465
TILL		REALS	et .				487
,	1	MERA.	– Lagn	TRE AT	AMOR		
						-	EAA.





## FIRST SERIES

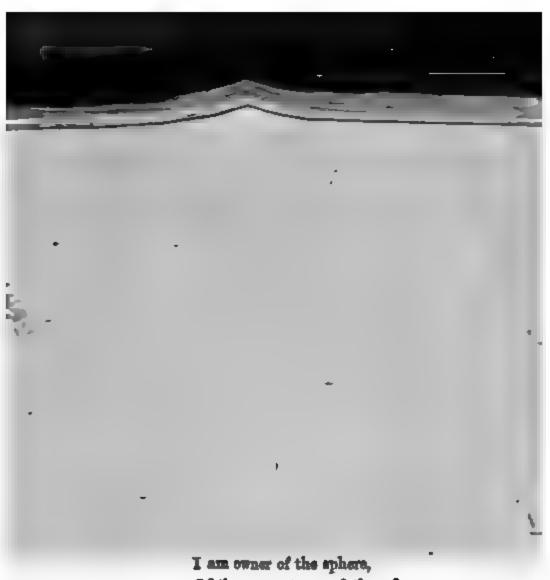
TOC. 11





#### HISTORY

There is no great and no small To the Soul that maketh all; And where it cometh, all things are; And it cometh everywhere.



I am owner of the sphere,
Of the seven stars and the solar year,
Of Cesar's hand, and Plato's brain,
Of Leed Christ's heart, and Shakspeare's strain.

#### ESSAY L

#### HISTORY.

The is one mind common to all individual men.

Every man is an inlet to the same and to all of the ne. He that is once admitted to the right of reason is a freeman of the whole estate. What Plato has the ht, he may think; what a saint has felt, he feel; what at any time has befallen any man, he can understand. Who hath access to this universal mind is a party to all that is or can be done, for this is the only and sovereign agent.

Of the works of this mind history is the record. Its genius is illustrated by the entire series of days, n is explicable by nothing less than all his history. Without hurry, without rest, the human spirit goes forth from the beginning to embody every faculty,

thought, every emotion, which belongs to it, in appropriate events. But the thought is always prior to the fact, all the facts of history pre-exist in the news laws. Each law in turn is made by circumnew predominant, and the limits of nature give hower to but one at a time. A man is the whole clopsedia of facts. The creation of a thousand

forests is in one accen, and Egypt, Greece, Rome, Ge Britsin, America, lie folded already in the first m Epoch after speed, earny, kingdom, empire, repubdemocracy, are merely the application of his manifentity to the manifold world.

This human mind wrote kistory, and this must re The Sphinx must solve her own riddle. If t whole of history is in one man, it is all to be explain from individual experience. There is a relation ! tween the hours of our life and the centuries of the As the air I breathe is drawn from the great rope tories of nature, as the light on my book is yield by a star a hundred millions of miles distant, as " poise of my body depends on the equilibrium centrifugal and centripetal forces, so the hours she be instructed by the ages, and the ages explained the hours. Of the universal mind each indiviman is one more incarnation. All its properties mist in him. Each new fact in his private experflashes a light on what great bodies of men done, and the crises of his life refer to national Every revolution was first a thought in one mind, and when the same thought occurs to man, it is the key to that era. Every refo once a private opinion, and when it shall be s opinion again, it will solve the problem of The fact narrated must correspond to some me to be credible or intelligible. We as must become Greeks, Romans, Turks, priest martyr and executioner, must fasten these some reality in our secret experience, <

learn nothing rightly. What befell Asdrubal or Ceear Borgia is as much an illustration of the mind's powers and depravations as what has befallen us. Each new law and political movement has meaning for you. Stand before each of its tablets and say, "Under this mask did my Proteus nature hide itself." This remedies the defect of our too great nearness to ourselves. This throws our actions into perspective: and as crabs, goats, scorpions, the balance, and the waterpot, lose their meanness when hung as signs in the zodiac, so I can see my own vices without heat in the distant persons of Solomon, Alcibiades, and Catiline.

It is the universal nature which gives worth to particular men and things. Human life as containing this is mysterious and inviolable, and we hedge it round with penalties and laws. All laws derive hence their ultimate reason; all express more or less distinctly some command of this supreme, illimitable essence. Property also holds of the soul, covers great spiritual facts, and instinctively we at first hold to it with swords and laws, and wide and complex combinations. The obscure consciousness of this fact is the light of all our day, the claim of claims; the plea for education, for justice, for charity, the foundation of friendship and love, and of the heroism and grandeur which belong to acts of self-reliance. It is remarkable that involuntarily we always read as superior beings. Universal history, the poets, the romancers, do not in their stateliest pictures—in the sacerdotal, the imperial palaces, in the triumphs of will or of genius mywhere lose our ear, anywhere make us feel that we

intrude, that this is for better man; but rather is true, that in their grandest strokes we feel most home. All that Shakspeare says of a king, yunder so a boy that reads in the corner feels to be true himself. We sympathise in the great measures history, in the great discoveries, the great resistance the great prospecities of man;—because there law we exacted, the see was searched, the land was found, the blow was struck for us, as we outselves in the place would have done or applanded.

We have the same interest in condition and she actor. We honour the rich, because they have e ternally the freedom, power, and grace, which we fe to be proper to man, proper to us. So all that said of the wise man by Stoic, or oriental or modessayist, describes to each reader his own idea, descri his unattained but attainable salf. All liters' writes the character of the wise man. Books, m ments, pictures, conversation, are portraits in v he finds the lineaments he is forming. The and the eloquent praise him and accost him, and stimulated wherever he moves as by personal all: A true aspirant, therefore, never needs look for sions personal and laudatory in discourse. He the commendation, not of himself, but more s that character he seeks, in every word that concerning character, yes, further, in every circumstance,-in the running river and the corn. Praise is looked, homage tendered, l from inute nature, from the mountains and of the firmament.

These hints, dropped as it were from sleep and night, let us use in broad day. The student is to read history actively and not passively; to esteem his own life the text, and books the commentary. Thus compelled, the Muse of history will utter oracles, as never to those who do not respect themselves. I have no expectation that any man will read history aright, who thinks that what was done in a remote age, by men whose names have resounded far, has any deeper sense than what he is doing to-day.

The world exists for the education of each man. There is no age or state of society or mode of action in history, to which there is not somewhat corresponding in his life. Everything tends in a wonderful manner to abbreviate itself and yield its own virtue to him. He should see that he can live all history in his own person. He must sit solidly at home, and not suffer himself to be bullied by kings or empires, but know that he is greater than all the geography and all the government of the world; he must transfer the point of view from which history is commonly read, from Rome and Athens and London to himself, and not deny his conviction that he is the court, and if England or Egypt have anything to say to him, he will try the case; if not, let them for ever be silent. He must attain and maintain that lofty sight where facts yield their secret sense, and poetry and annals lare alike. The instinct of the mind, the purpose of insture, betrays itself in the use we make of the signal parrations of history. Time dissipates to shining other the solid angularity of facts. No anchor, no cable, no

fences, avail to keep a fact a fact. Babylon, Ti Tyre, Palestine, and even early Rome, are pass already into fiction. The Garden of Eden, the . standing still in Gibson, is postry thenceforward all nations. Who cares what the fact was, when have made a constellation of it to hang in heaven immortal sign! London and Paris and New Yo must go the same way. "What is history," s Napoleon, "but a fable agreed upon?" This life ours is stuck round with Egypt, Greece, Gaul, Engla-War, Colonisation, Church, Court, and Commerce, with so many flowers and wild ornaments grave a gay. I will not make more account of them. believe in Eternity. I can find Greece, Asia, Ita Spain, and the Islands,—the genius and creat principle of each and of all eras in my own mind.

We are always coming up with the emphatic fa of history in our private experience, and verify them here. All history becomes subjective; in oth words, there is properly no history; only biograph Every mind must know the whole lesson for itself, must go over the whole ground. What it does a see, what it does not live, it will not know. What it does not live, it will not know. What former age has epitomised into a formula or reformanipular convenience, it will lose all the good verifying for itself, by means of the wall of that ru Somewhere, sometime, it will demand and find copensation for that loss by doing the work its Ferguson discovered many things in astronomy whe had long been known. The better for him.

History must be this or it is nothing. Every



which the state enacts indicates a fact in human asture; that is all. We must in ourselves see the secessary reason of every fact,—see how it could and nust be. So stand before every public and private work; before an oration of Burke, before a victory of Sapoleon, before a martyrdom of Sir Thomas More, if Sidney, of Marmaduke Robinson, before a French Reign of Terror, and a Salem hanging of witches, sefore a fanatic Revival, and the Animal Magnetism a Paria, or in Providence. We assume that we under the influence should be alike affected, and should schieve the like; and we aim to master intellectually he steps, and reach the same height or the same legradation, that our fellow, our proxy, has done.

All inquiry into antiquity,—all curiosity respecting he Pyramida, the excavated cities, Stonehenge, the thio Circles, Mexico, Memphia,—is the desire to do way this wild, savage, and preposterous There or then, and introduce in its place the Here and the tow. Belsoni digs and measures in the mummy-pits and pyramids of Thebes, until he can see the end of he difference between the monstrous work and himself. When he has satisfied himself in general and a detail, that it was made by such a person as he, so rmed and so motived, and to ends to which he himself should also have worked, the problem is solved; is thought lives along the whole line of temples and phinxes and catacombs, passes through them all with stisfaction, and they live again to the mind, or are

A Gothic cathedral affirms that it was done by us,



and not done by us. Surely it was by man, find it not in our man. But we apply oursely the history of its production. We put oursely the place and state of the builder. We remark the forest-dwellers, the first temples, the adheto the first type, and the decoration of it as the of the nation increased; the value which is gi wood by carving led to the carving over the mountain of stone of a cathedral. When we gone through this process, and added therefore Cathelic Church, its cross, its music, its process its Saints' days and image-worship, we have, were, been the man that made the minster; we seen how it could and must be. We have the suffrescon.

The difference between men is in their princi association. Some men classify objects by color size and other accidents of appearance; othe intrinsic likeness, or by the relation of caus effect. The progress of the intellect is to the evision of causes, which neglects surface differ To the poet, to the philosopher, to the saint, all are friendly and sacred, all events profitable, all holy, all men divine. For the eye is fastened alife, and slights the circumstance. Every characteristic, every plant, every animal in its green the cause, the variety of appear

Upborne and surrounded as we are by the creating nature, soft and fluid as a cloud or the why should we be such hard pedants, and magisty few forms? Why should we make account of

r of magnitude, or of figure? The soul knows them and genius, obeying its law, knows how to play rith them, as a young child plays with graybeards and churches. Genius studies the casual thought, and, back in the womb of things, sees the rays parting rom one orb, that diverge ere they fall by infinite liameters. Genius watches the monad through all his nasks as he performs the metempsychosis of nature. denius detects through the fly, through the caterpillar, hrough the grub, through the egg, the constant indidual; through countless individuals, the fixed species; hrough many species, the genus; through all genera, he steadfast type; through all the kingdoms of organsed life, the eternal unity. Nature is a mutable cloud, rhich is always and never the same. She casts the ame thought into troops of forms, as a poet makes wenty fables with one moral. Through the bruteness toughness of matter, a subtle spirit bends all hings to its own will. The adamant streams into but precise form before it, and, whilst I look at outline and texture are changed again. Nothing se fleeting as form; yet never does it quite deny In man we still trace the remains or hints of . that we esteem badges of servitude in the lower yet in him they enhance his nobleness and ace; as Io, in Æschylus, transformed to a cow, ends the imagination; but how changed, when as sis in Egypt she meets Osiris-Jove, a beautiful woman, thing of the metamorphosis left but the lunar us the splendid ornament of her brows! The identity of history is equally intrinsic, the

diversity equally obvious. There is at the surface infinite variety of things; at the centre there is min plicity of cause. How many are the acts of one ma in which we recognise the same character! Observ the sources of our information in respect to the Greek genius. We have the civil history of that people, Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, and Plutarch have given it; a very sufficient account of what manner persons they were, and what they did. We have th same national mind expressed for us again in the literature, in epic and lyric poems, drams, and phile sophy; a very complete form. Then we have it one more in their architecture, a beauty as of temperance itself, limited to the straight line and the square,builded geometry. Then we have it once again it eculpture, the "tongue on the balance of expression, a multitude of forms in the utmost freedom of action and never transgressing the ideal serenity; like vota ries performing some religious dance before the gods and, though in convulsive pain or mortal combat, neve daring to break the figure and decorum of their dance Thus, of the genius of one remarkable people, we have a fourfold representation : and to the senses what mon unlike than an ode of Pindar, a marble centaur, the peristyle of the Parthenon, and the last actions o Phocion !

Every one must have observed faces and form which, without any resembling feature, make a like impression on the beholder. A particular picture of copy of verses, if it do not awaken the same train of images, will yet superinduce the same sentiment a



some wild mountain walk, although the recomblance is nowise obvious to the senses, but is occult and out of the reach of the understanding. Nature is an endless combination and repetition of a very few laws. She hums the old well-known air through innumerable variations.

Nature is full of a sublime family likeness throughout her works; and delights in startling us with recemblances in the most unexpected quarters. have seen the head of an old sachem of the forest. which at once reminded the eye of a bald mountain summit, and the furrows of the brow suggested the strate of the rock. There are men whose manners have the same essential splendour as the simple and swful sculpture on the friezes of the Parthenon, and the remains of the earliest Greek art. And there are compositions of the same strain to be found in the books of all ages. What is Guido's Rospigliosi Aurora but a morning thought, as the horses in it are only a morning cloud. If any one will but take pains to pheerve the variety of actions to which he is equally nclined in certain moods of mind, and those to which he is averse, he will see how deep is the chain of Mnity.

A painter told me that nobody could draw a tree without in some sort becoming a tree; or draw a child by studying the outlines of its form merely,—but, by ratching for a time his motions and plays, the painter aters into his nature, and can then draw him at will a every attitude. So Roos "entered into the inmost ature of a sheep." I knew a draughtsman employed

in a public survey, who found that he could not also the rocks until their geological structure was fi explained to him. In a certain state of thought is a common origin of very diverse works. It is the spl and not the fact that is identical. By a deeper app hension, and not primarily by a painful acquisition many manual skills, the artist attains the power awakening other souls to a given activity.

It has been said, that "common souls pay what they do: nobler souls with that which they are And why? Because a profound nature awakens us by its actions and words, by its very looks a manners, the same power and beauty that a galle of sculpture, or of pictures, addresses.

Civil and natural history, the history of art and literature, must be explained from individual histor or must remain words. There is nothing but related to us, nothing that does not interest us, kingdom, college, tree, horse, or iron shoe, the roc of all things are in man. Santa Cross and the Doz of St. Peter's are lame copies after a divine mod Strasburg Cathedral is a material counterpart of t soul of Erwin of Steinbach. The true poem is t poet's mind; the true ship is the shipbuilder. In t man, could we lay him open, we should see the reas for the last flourish and tendril of his work; as eve spine and tint in the sea-shall pre-exist in the secreti organs of the fish. The whole of heraldry and chivalry is in courtesy. A man of fine manners sh pronounce your name with all the ornament that tit of nobility could ever add.



The trivial experience of every day is always verifying some old prediction to us, and converting into things the words and signs which we had heard and seen without heed. A lady, with whom I was riding in the forest, said to me, that the woods always seemed to her to wait, as if the genii who inhabit them suspended their deeds until the wayfarer has passed onward: a thought which poetry has celebrated in the dance of the fairies, which breaks off on the approach of human feet. The man who has seen the rising moon break out of the clouds at midnight has been present like an archangel at the creation of light and of the world. I remember one summer day, in the fields, my companion pointed out to me a broad cloud, which might extend a quarter of a mile parallel to the horizon, quite accurately in the form of a cherub as painted over churches, -- a round block in the centre, which it was easy to animate with eyes and mouth, supported on either side by wide-stretched symmetrical wings. What appears once in the atmosphere may appear often, and it was undoubtedly the archetype of that familiar ornament. I have seen in the sky a chain of summer lightning which at once showed to me that the Greeks drew from nature when they painted the thunderbolt in the hand of Jove. I have seen a snow-drift along the sides of the stone wall which obviously gave the idea of the common architectural scroll to abut a tower.

By surrounding ourselves with the original circumstances, we invent anew the orders and the ornaments of architecture, as we see how each people merely

TOY II

decorated its primitive abodes. The Doric temple preserves the semblance of the wooden cabin in which the Dorian dwelt. The Chinese pagoda is plainly a Tartar tent. The Indian and Egyptian temples still betray the mounds and subterranean houses of their forefathers. "The custom of making houses and tombs in the living rock," says Heeren, in his Researches on the Ethiopians, "determined very naturally the principal character of the Nubian Egyptian architecture to the colossal form which it assumed. In these caverns, already prepared by nature, the eye was accustomed to dwell on huge shapes and masses, so that, when art came to the assistance of nature, it could not move on a small scale without degrading itself. What would statues of the usual size, or neat porches and wings, have been, associated with those gigantic halls before which only Colossi could sit as watchmen, or lean on the pillars of the interior !"

The Gothic church plainly originated in a rude adaptation of the forest trees with all their boughs to a festal or solemn arcade, as the bands about the cleft pillars still indicate the green withes that tied them. No one can walk in a road cut through pine woods, without being struck with the architectural appearance of the grove, especially in winter, when the barrenness of all other trees shows the low arch of the Saxoni. In the woods on a winter afternoon one will see as readily the origin of the stained glass window, with which the Gothic cathedrals are adorned, in the colours of the western sky seen through the bare and crossing branches of the forest. Nor can any lover of nature

enter the old piles of Oxford and the English cathedrals, without feeling that the forest overpowered the mind of the builder, and that his chisel, his saw, and plane, still reproduced its ferns, its spikes of flowers, its locust, elm, oak, pine, fir, and spruce.

The Gothic cathedral is a blossoming in stone, subdued by the insatiable demand of harmony in man. The mountain of granite blooms into an eternal flower, with the lightness and delicate finish, as well as the aerial proportions and perspective, of vegetable beauty.

In like manner, all public facts are to be individualised, all private facts are to be generalised. Then at
once History becomes fluid and true, and Biography
deep and sublime. As the Persian imitated in the
slender shafts and capitals of his architecture the stem
and flower of the lotus and palm, so the Persian
court in its magnificent era never gave over the
nomadism of its barbarous tribes, but travelled from
Echatana, where the spring was spent, to Susa in
summer, and to Babylon for the winter.

In the early history of Asia and Africa, Nomadism and Agriculture are the two antagonist facts. The geography of Asia and of Africa necessitated a nomadic life. But the nomada were the terror of all those whom the soil, or the advantages of a market, had induced to build towns. Agriculture, therefore, was a religious injunction, because of the perils of the state from nomadism. And in these late and sivil countries of England and America, these proposities still fight out the old battle in the nation

and in the individual. The nomads of Africa were constrained to wander by the attacks of the gadfly. which drives the cattle mad, and so compels the tribe to emigrate in the rainy season, and to drive off the cattle to the higher sandy regions. The nomade of Asia follow the pasturage from month to month. America and Europe, the nomadism is of trade and curionity; a progress, certainly, from the gadfly of Astaboras to the Anglo- and Italo-mania of Boston Bay. Sacred cities, to which a periodical religious pilgrimage was enjoined, or stringent laws and customs, tending to invigorate the national bond, were the check on the old rovers; and the cumulative values of long residence are the restraints on the itineracy of the present day. The antagonism of the two tendencies is not less active in individuals, as the love of adventure or the love of repose happens to predominate. A man of rude health and flowing spirits has the faculty of rapid domestication, lives in his waggon, and roams through all latitudes as easily as a Calmuc. At sea, or in the forest, or in the snow, he sleeps as warm, dines with as good appetite, and associates as happily, as beside his own chimneys. Or perhaps his facility is deeper seated, in the increased range of his faculties of observation, which yield him points of interest wherever fresh objects meet his eyes. pastoral nations were needy and hungry to desperation; and this intellectual nomadism, in its excess, bankrupts the mind, through the dissipation of power on a miscellany of objects. The home-keeping wit, on the other hand, is that continence or content



which finds all the elements of life in its own soil; and which has its own perils of monotony and deterition, if not stimulated by foreign infusions.

Everything the individual sees without him coronds to his states of mind, and everything is in arn intelligible to him, as his onward thinking leads a into the truth to which that fact or series be-

Ine primeval world,—the Fore-World, as the lermans say,—I can dive to it in myself as well as rope for it with researching fingers in catacombs, ibraries, and the broken reliefs and torses of ruined cilian.

What is the foundation of that interest all men eel in Greek history, letters, art, and poetry, in all ts periods, from the Heroic or Homeric age down o the domestic life of the Athenians and Spartans our or five centuries later! What but this, that wery man passes personally through a Grecian The Grecian state is the era of the bodily sture, the perfection of the senses,—of the spiritual ature unfolded in strict unity with the body. n it existed those human forms which supplied the sculptor with his models of Hercules, Phosbus, and Jove; not like the forms abounding in the streets of dern cities, wherein the face is a confused blur of a, but composed of incorrupt, sharply defined fe symmetrical features, whose eye-sockets are so that it would be impossible for such eyes to zint, and take furtive glances on this side and on , but they must turn the whole head. The man-

ners of that period are plain and fierce. The reverence exhibited is for personal qualities, courage, address, self-command, justice, strength, swiftness, a loud voice, a broad chest. Luxury and elegance are not known. A sparse population and want make every man his own valet, cook, butcher, and soldier, and the habit of supplying his own needs educates the body to wonderful performances. Such are the Agamemnon and Diomed of Homer, and not far different is the picture Xenophon gives of himself and his compatriots in the Retreat of the Ten Thousand "After the army had crossed the river Teleboas in Armenia, there fell much snow, and the troops lay miserably on the ground covered with it. But Xenophon arose naked, and, taking an axe, began to split wood; whereupon others rose and did the like." Throughout his army exists a boundless liberty of speech. They quarrel for plunder, they wrangle with the generals on each new order, and Xenophon is as sharp-tongued as any, and sharper-tongued than most, and so gives as good as he gets. Who does not see that this is a gang of great boys, with such a code of honour and such lax discipline as great boys

The costly charm of the ancient tragedy, and indeed of all the old literature, is, that the persons speak simply,—speak as persons who have great good sense without knowing it, before yet the reflective habit has become the predominant habit of the mind. Our admiration of the antique is not admiration of the old, but of the natural. The Greeks are not

reflective, but perfect in their senses and in their health, with the finest physical organisation in the world. Adults acted with the simplicity and grace of children. They made vases, tragedies, and statnes, such as healthy senses should,—that is, in good taste. Such things have continued to be made in all ages, and are now, wherever a healthy physique exists; but, as a class, from their superior organisation, they have surpassed all. They combine the energy of manhood with the engaging unconsciousness of childhood. The attraction of these manners is that they belong to man and are known to every man in virtue of his being once a child; besides that there are always individuals who retain these characteristics. A person of childlike genius and inborn energy is still a Greek, and revives our love of the Muse of Hellas. I admire the love of nature in the Philoctetes. In reading those fine apostrophes to sleep, to the stars, rocks, mountains, and waves, I feel time passing away as an ebbing ees. I feel the cternity of man, the identity of his thought. Greek had, it seems, the same fellow-beings as L The sun and moon, water and fire, met his heart precisely as they meet mine. Then the vaunted distinction between Greek and English, between Classic and Romantic schools, seems superficial and pedantic. When a thought of Plato becomes a thought to ma,when a truth that fired the soul of Pindar fires mine, time is no more. When I feel that we two most in perception, that our two souls are tinged with the ame hue, and do, as it were, run into one, why

should I measure degrees of latitude, why should count Egyptian years?

The student interprets the age of chivalry by own age of chivalry, and the days of maritime adveture and circumnavigation by quite parallel min ture experiences of his own. To the escred histo of the world he has the same key. When the vo of a prophet out of the deeps of antiquity mere echoes to him a sentiment of his infancy, a prayer his youth, he then pierces to the truth through the confusion of tradition and the caricature institutions.

Rare, extravagant spirits come by us at interval who disclose to us new facts in nature. I see the men of God have, from time to time, walked amount and made their commission felt in the hest and soul of the commonest hearer. Hence, evidently the tripod, the priest, the priestess inspired by the divine afflatus.

Jesus astonishes and overpowers sensual peop They cannot unite him to history, or reconcile hi with themselves. As they come to revere the intuitions and aspire to live holily, their own pie explains every fact, every word.

How easily these old worships of Moses, Zoroaster, of Menu, of Socrates, domesticate the selves in the mind. I cannot find any antiquity them. They are mine as much as theirs.

I have seen the first monks and anchorets withour crossing seas or centuries. More than once so individual has appeared to me with such negliger



of labour and such commanding contemplation, a haughty beneficiary, begging in the name of God, as made good to the nineteenth century Simeon the Stylite, the Thebais, and the first Capuchins.

The priestcraft of the East and West, of the Magian, Brahmin, Druid, and Inca, is expounded in the individual's private life. The cramping influence of a hard formalist on a young child in repressing his spirits and courage, paralysing the understanding, and that without producing indignation, but only fear and obedience, and even much sympathy with the tyranny,-is a familiar fact explained to the child when he becomes a man, only by seeing that the oppressor of his youth is himself a child tyrannised over by those names and words and forms, of whose influence he was merely the organ to the youth. The fact teaches him how Belus was worshipped, and how the Pyramids were built, better than the discovery by Champollion of the names of all the workmen and the cost of every tile. He finds Assyria and the Mounds of Cholula at his door, and himself has laid the courses.

Again, in that protest which each considerate person makes against the superstition of his times, he repeats step for step the part of old reformers, and in the search after truth finds like them new perils to virtue. He learns again what moral vigour is needed to supply the girdle of a superstition. A great licentionsness treads on the heels of a reformation. How many times in the history of the world has the Luther of the day had to lament the decay of piety

in his own household! "Doctor," said his a Martin Luther, one day, "how is it that, subject to papacy, we prayed so often and wit fervour, whilst now we pray with the utmost ness and very seldom!"

The advancing man discovers how deep a pure he has in literature,—in all fable as well as history. He finds that the poet was no odd who described strange and impossible situation that universal man wrote by his pen a confession for one and true for all. His own secret big the finds in lines wonderfully intelligible to dotted down before he was born. One after a he comes up in his private adventures with fable of Æsop, of Homer, of Hafiz, of Ario Chancer, of Scott, and verifies them with his head and hands.

The beautiful fables of the Greeks, being creations of the imagination and not of the fan universal verities. What a range of meanin, what perpetual pertinence has the story of metheus! Beside its primary value as the firster of the history of Europe (the mythology veiling authentic facts, the invention of the mearts, and the migration of colonies), it gives tory of religion with some closeness to the flater ages. Prometheus is the Jesus of t mythology. He is the friend of man; stands be the unjust "justice" of the Eternal Father a race of mortals, and readily suffers all things of account. But where it departs from the Cal-



Christianity, and exhibits him as the defier of Jove, it represents a state of mind which readily appears wherever the doctrine of Theism is taught in a crude objective form, and which seems the self-defence of man against this untruth, namely, a discontent with the believed fact that a God exists, and a feeling that the obligation of reverence is onerous. It would steal, if it could, the fire of the Creator, and live apart from him and independent of him. The Prometheus Not less true Vinctus is the romance of scepticism. to all time are the details of that stately apologue. Apollo kept the flocks of Admetus, said the poets. When the gods come among men, they are not known. Jesus was not; Socrates and Shakapeare were not. Antseus was suffocated by the gripe of Hercules, but every time he touched his mother earth, his strength was renewed. Man is the broken giant, and, in all his weakness, both his body and his mind are invigorated by habits of conversation with nature. power of music, the power of poetry to unfix, and, asit were, clap wings to solid nature, interprets the riddle of Orpheus. The philosophical perception of dentity through endless mutations of form makes him know the Protous. What else am I who laughed for wept yesterday, who slept last night like a corpee, and this morning stood and ran! And what see I on any side but the transmigrations of Proteus! I can ymbolise my thought by using the name of any treature, of any fact, because every creature is man agent or patient. Tantalus is but a name for you and me. Tantalus means the impossibility of drink-

ing the waters of thought which are always gless: and waving within sight of the soul. The trangration of souls is no fable. I would it were: men and women are only half human. Every ani of the barn-yard, the field, and the forest, of the ea and of the waters that are under the earth, has trived to get a footing and to leave the print of features and form in some one or other of the unright heaven-facing speakers. Ah, brother! a the ebb of thy soul,—abbing downward into the for into whose habits thou hast now for many years a As near and proper to us is also that old fable of Sphinz, who was said to sit in the road-side and - riddles to every passenger. If the man could answer, she swallowed him alive. If he could so the riddle, the Sphinx was slain. What is our but an endless flight of winged facts or events! splendid variety these changes come, all putting qu tions to the human spirit. Those men who can answer by a superior wisdom these facts or questi of time, serve them. Facts encumber them, tyrani over them, and make the men of routine the mer sense in whom a literal obedience to facts has ex guished every spark of that light by which max truly man. But if the man is true to his better stincts or sentiments, and refuses the dominion facts, as one that comes of a higher race, remains : by the soul and sees the principle, then the facts aptly and supple into their places; they know th master, and the meanest of them glorifies him.

See in Goethe's Helena the same desire that ev



word should be a thing. These figures, he would say, these Chirons, Griffins, Phorkyas, Helen, and Leda, are somewhat, and do exert a specific influence on the mind. So far then are they eternal entities, as real to-day as in the first Olympiad. Much revolving them, he writes out freely his humour, and gives them body to his own imagination. And although that poem be as vague and fantastic as a dream, yet is it much more attractive than the more regular dramatic pieces of the same author, for the reason that it operates a wonderful relief to the mind from the routine of customary images,—awakens the reader's invention and fancy by the wild freedom of the design, and by the unceasing succession of brisk shocks of surprise.

The universal nature, too strong for the petty. nature of the bard, sits on his neck and writes through his hand: so that when he seems to vent a mere caprice and wild romance the issue is an exact allegory. Hence Plato said that "poets utter great and wise things which they do not themselves understand." All the fictions of the Middle Age explain themselves a masked or frolic expression of that which in grave earnest the mind of that period toiled to achieve. Magic, and all that is ascribed to it, is a deep presentiment of the powers of science. The shoes of swiftness, the sword of sharpness, the power of subduing the elements, of using the secret virtues of minerals, of understanding the voices of birds, are the obs efforts of the mind in a right direction. The preternatural prowess of the hero, the gift of perpetual

youth, and the like, are alike the endeavour of human spirit "to band the shows of things to desires of the mind."

In Perceforest and Amadis de Gaul, a gariand a rose bloom on the head of her who is faithful, fade on the brow of the inconstant. In the stor, the Boy and the Mantie, even a mature reader is be surprised with a glow of virtuous pleasure at triumph of the gentle Genelas; and, indeed, all postulates of elfin annals,—that the fairies do like to be named; that their gifts are capricious not to be trusted; that who seeks a treasure is not speak; and the like,—I find true in Comes however they might be in Cornwall or Bretagns.

Is it otherwise in the newest remance? I rethe Bride of Lemmermoor. Sir William Ashton mask for a vulgar temptation, Ravenswood Cast fine name for proud poverty, and the foreign miss of state only a Bunyan diaguise for honest indust We may all shoot a wild built that would took good and beautiful, by fighting down the unjust semmal. Lucy Ashton is another name for fidel which is always beautiful and always liable to calar in this world.

But along with the civil and metaphysical hist of man, another history goes daily forward,—that the external world,—in which he is not less striimplicated. He is the compend of time; he is the correlative of nature. His power consists in multitude of his affinities, in the fact that his lif-



ertwined with the whole chain of organic and rganic being. In old Rome the public roads zinning at the Forum proceeded north, south, east, st, to the centre of every province of the empire, king each market-town of Persia, Spain, and Britain vious to the soldiers of the capital: so out of the man heart go, as it were, highways to the heart of ry object in nature, to reduce it under the domin of man. A man is a bundle of relations, a knot roots, whose flower and fruitage is the world. His ulties refer to natures out of him, and predict the rld he is to inhabit, as the fins of the fish foreshow & water exists, or the wings of an eagle in the egg He cannot live without a world. suppose air. t Napoleon in an island prison, let his faculties find men to act on, no Alps to climb, no stake to play , and he would beat the air and appear stupid. insport him to large countries, dense population, aplex interests, and antagenist power, and you ll see that the man Napoleon, bounded, that is, by h a profile and outline, is not the virtual Napoleon. is is but Talbot's shadow;

"His substance is not here.
For what you see is but the smallest part
And least proportion of humanity;
But were the whole frame here,
It is of such a specious, lofty pitch,
Your roof were not sufficient to contain it."

Henry VI.

Columbus needs a planet to shape his course upon. wton and Laplace need myriads of ages and thick-



strewn coloutial areas. One may say a gravite colar system is already prophesied in the natus Newton's mind. Not less does the brain of I or of Gay-Lusse, from childhood exploring affinities and repulsions of particles, anticipate laws of organisation. Does not the eye of the hu embryo predict the light t the ear of Handel pre the witchcraft of harmonic sound? Do not the structive fingers of Watt, Fulton, Whitten Arkwright, predict the fusible, hard, and temper texture of metals, the properties of stone, water, wood! Do not the levely attributes of the mar child predict the refinements and decorations of enciety! Here also we are reminded of the as of man on man. A mind might ponder its thou for ages, and not gain so much self-knowledge as passion of love shall teach it in a day. Who kn himself before he has been thrilled with indigna at an outrage, or has heard an eloquent tongue has shared the throb of thousands in a natio exultation or alarm? No man can antedate experience, or guess what faculty or feeling a 1 object shall unlock, any more than he can d to-day the face of a person whom he shall see morrow for the first time.

I will not now go behind the general statemen explore the reason of this correspondency. Le suffice that in the light of these two facts, nam that the mind is One, and that nature is its cort tive, history is to be read and written.

Thus in all ways does the soul concentrate



reproduce its treasures for each pupil. He, too, shall pass through the whole cycle of experience. He shall collect into a focus the rays of nature. History no longer shall be a dull book. It shall walk incarnate in every just and wise man. You shall not tell me by languages and titles a catalogue of the volumes you have read. You shall make me feel what periods you have lived. A man shall be the Temple of Fame. He shall walk, as the poets have described that goddess, in a robe painted all over with wonderful events and experiences :- his own form and features by their exalted intelligence shall be that variegated vest. I shall find in him the Foreworld; in his childhood the Age of Gold; the Apples of Knowledge; the Argonautic Expedition; the calling of Abraham; the building of the Temple; the Advent of Christ; Dark Ages; the Revival of Letters; the Reformation; the discovery of new lands; the opening of new sciences, and new regions in man. He shall be the priest of Pan, and bring with him into humble cottages the blessing of the morning stars and all the recorded benefits of heaven and earth.

Is there somewhat overweening in this claim? Then I reject all I have written, for what is the use of pretending to know what we know not? But it is the fault of our rhetoric that we cannot strongly state one fact without seeming to belie some other. I hold our actual knowledge very cheap. Hear the rate in the wall, see the lizard on the fence, the fungus under foot, the lichen on the log. What do I know sympathetically, morally, of either of these

D



worlds of life! As old as the Caucasian man,-p haps older,-these creatures have kept their coun beside him, and there is no record of any word or si that has passed from one to the other. What e nection do the books show between the fifty or six chemical elements, and the historical eras! No what does history yet record of the metaphysis annals of man! What light does it shed on the mysteries which we hide under the names Death a immortality! Yet every history should be writt in a wisdom which divined the range of our affinit and looked at facts as symbols. I am ashamed see what a shallow village tale our so-called Histo is. How many times we must say Rome, and Par and Constantinople! What does Rome know of 1 and lisard: What are Olympiads and Consulates these neighbouring systems of being ? Nay, wh food or experience or succour have they for t Esquimaux seal-hunter, for the Kanaka in his cane for the fisherman, the stevedore, the porter?

Broader and deeper we must write our annals, from an ethical reformation, from an influx of t ever new, ever sanative conscience,—if we wou trulier express our central and wide-related naturinate of this old chronology of selfishness and pri to which we have too long lent our eyes. Alrest that day exists for us, shines in on us at unawar but the path of science and of letters is not the winto nature. The idiot, the Indian, the child, and a schooled farmer's boy, stand nearer to the light by whi mature is to be read than the dissector or the antiqual

## SELF-BELIANCE

· To be formered with "

The site we see: we site we that can

There a insert we a partie was.

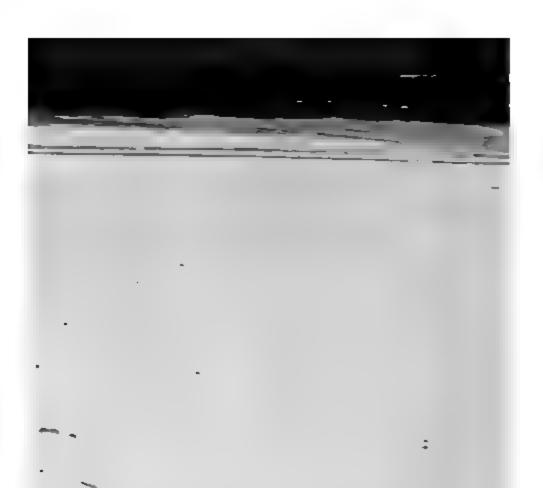
There is in his well a we ince

There is in his well a we ince

There is a partie of a well.

There is a man inc well by a sell.

There is a man inc well by a sell.



Cast the bentling on the rocks, Suckle him with the she-wolf's test; Wintered with the hawk and fox, Power and speed be hands and feet.

## SELF-RELIANCE.

1. 1. - 1 1. . 1. .

"Ne te quesiveris extra."

"Man is his own star; and the soul that can
Render an honest and a perfect man,
Commands all light, all influence, all fate;
Nothing to him falls early or too late.
Our acts our angels are, or good or ill,
Our fatal shadows that walk by us still."
Epilogue to Besument and Fletcher's Honest Man's Fortum.

Cast the hantling on the rocks, Buckle him with the she-wolf's test; Wintered with the hawk and for, Power and speed be hands and feet,

soldie photosicie ESSAY II.

Note photosicie ESSAY II.

Note photosicie ESSAY II.

I READ the other day some verses written by an eminent painter which were original and not conventional. The soul always hears an admonition in such lines, let the subject be what it may. The sentiment they instil is of more value than any thought they may contain. To believe your own thought, to believe that what is true for you in your private heart is true for all men,—that is genius. Speak your latent conviction, and it shall be the universal sense; for the inmost in due time becomes the outmost, -and our first thought is rendered back to us by the trumpets of the Last Judgment. Familiar as the voice of the mind is to each, the highest merit we ascribe to Moses, Plato, and Milton is, that they set at naught books and traditions, and spoke not what men but what they thought. A man should learn to detect and watch that gleam of light which flashes across his mind from within, more than the lustre of firmament of bards and sages. Yet he dismisses without notice his thought, because it is his. every work of genius we recognise our own rejected

thoughts: they come back to us with a certain all ated majesty. Great works of art have no maffecting lesson for us than this. They teach us abide by our spontaneous impression with go humoured inflexibility then most when the whole of voices is on the other side. Else, to-morrow stranger will say with masterly good sense precise what we have thought and felt all the time, and shall be forced to take with shame our own opini from another.

There is a time in every man's education when arrives at the conviction that envy is ignorance; the imitation is suicide; that he must take himself ! better, for worse, as his portion; that though t wide universe is full of good, no kernel of nourishi corn can come to him but through his toil bestow on that plot of ground which is given to him to ti The power which resides in him is new in natur and none but he knows what that is which he e do, nor does he know until he has tried. Not i nothing one face, one character, one fact, makes mu impression on him, and another none. This scu ture in the memory is not without pre-establish harmony. The eye was placed where one ray shot fall, that it might testify of that particular re We but half express ourselves, and are asham of that divine idea which each of us represents. may be safely trusted as proportionate and of go issues, so it be faithfully imparted, but God will I have his work made manifest by cowards. A m is relieved and gay when he has put his heart into



work and done his best; but what he has said or done otherwise, shall give him no peace. It is a deliverance which does not deliver. In the attempt his genius deserts him; no muse befriends; no invention, no hope.

Trust thyself: every heart vibrates to that iron string. Accept the place the divine providence has found for you, the society of your contemporaries, the connection of events. Great men have always done so, and confided themselves childlike to the genius of their age, betraying their perception that the absolutely trustworthy was seated at their heart, working through their hands, predominating in all their being. And we are now men, and must accept in the highest mind the same transcendent destiny; and not minors and invalids in a protected corner, not cowards fleeing before a revolution, but guides, redeemers, and benefactors, obeying the Almighty effort, and advancing on Chaos and the Dark.

What pretty oracles nature yields us on this text, in the face and behaviour of children, babes, and even brutes! That divided and rebel mind, that distrust of a sentiment because our arithmetic has computed the strength and means opposed to our purpose, these have not. Their mind being whole, their eye is as yet unconquered, and when we look in their faces we are disconcerted. Infancy conforms to nobody: all conform to it, so that one babe commonly makes four or five out of the adults who prattle and play to it. So God has armed youth and puberty and manhood no less with its own piquancy and charm, and made it enviable and gracious and its claims not to be put

by, if it will stand by itself. Do not think the part of the part

The nonchalance of boys who are sure of a dir and would disdain as much as a lord to do or aught to conciliate one, is the healthy attitude human nature. A boy is in the parlour what the is in the playhouse; independent, irresponsible, l ing out from his corner on such people and fact pass by, he tries and sentences them on their me in the swift summary way of boys, as good, bad, in esting, silly, aloquent, troublesome. He cumbers l self never about consequences, about interests; gives an independent, genuine verdict. You n court him: he does not court you. But the man as it were, clapped into jail by his coneciousness. soon as he has once acted or spoken with eclat, I a committed person, watched by the sympathy or hatred of hundreds, whose affections must now e into his account. There is no Lethe for this. that he could pass again into his neutrality! I can thus avoid all pledges, and having obser observe again from the same unaffected, unbias unbribable, unaffrighted innocence, must always formidable. He would utter opinions on all pas affairs, which being seen to be not private, but n sary, would sink like darts into the ear of men, put them in fear.

These are the voices which we hear in solitude, but they grow faint and inaudible as we enter into the world. Society everywhere is in conspiracy against the manhood of every one of its members. Society is a joint-stock company, in which the members agree, for the better securing of his bread to each shareholder, to surrender the liberty and culture of the eater. The virtue in most request is conformity. Self-reliance is its aversion. It loves not realities and creators, but names and customs.

Whose would be a man must be a nonconformist. He who would gather immortal palms must not be hindered by the name of goodness, but must explore if it be goodness. Nothing is at last sacred but the integrity of your own mind. Absolve you to yourself, and you shall have the suffrage of the world. remember an answer which when quite young I was prompted to make to a valued adviser, who was wont to importune me with the dear old doctrines of the Church On my saying. What have I to do with the sucredness of traditions, if I live wholly from within? my friend suggested,—"But these impulses may be from below, not from above." I replied, "They do not seem to me to be such; but if I am the Devil's child, I will live then from the Devil." No law can le sacred to me but that of my nature. Good and bad are but names very readily transferable to that r this; the only right is what is after my constituion, the only wrong what is against it. A man is to arry himself in the presence of all opposition, as if verything were titular and ephemeral but he. I am

ashamed to think how easily we capitulate to had: and names, to large societies and dead institutio Every decent and well-spoken individual affects a sways me more than is right. I ought to go upris and vital, and speak the rude truth in all ways. malice and vanity wear the coat of philanthropy, sh that pass? If an angry bigot assumes this bounti cames of Abolition, and comes to me with his h news from Barbadoes, why should I not say to hi "Go love thy infant; love thy wood-chopper: good-natured and modest; have that grace; a never varnish your hard uncharitable ambition wi this incredible tenderness for black folk a thouse miles off. Thy love afar is spite at home." Rou and graceless would be such greeting, but truth handsomer than the affectation of love. Your got ness must have some edge to it,—else it is none. T doctrine of hatred must be preached as the countaction of the doctrine of love when that pulse a whines. I shun father and mother and wife a brother, when my genius calls me. I would write the lintels of the door-post, Whim. I hope it is son what better than whim at last, but we cannot spec the day in explanation. Expect me not to show can why I seek or why I exclude company. Then, agado not tell me, as a good man did to-day, of r obligation to put all poor men in good situation Are they my poor? I tell thee, thou foolish phile thropist, that I gradge the dollar, the dime, the ce I give to such men as do not belong to me and whom I do not belong. There is a class of person



to whom by all spiritual affinity I am bought and sold; for them I will go to prison, if need be; but your miscellaneous popular charities; the education at college of fools; the building of meeting-houses to the vain end to which many now stand; alms to sots; and the thousandfold Relief Societies;—though I confess with shame I sometimes succumb and give the dollar, it is a wicked dollar which by and by I shall have the manhood to withhold.

Virtues are, in the popular estimate, rather the exception than the rule. There is the man and his Men do what is called a good action, as some piece of courage or charity, much as they would pay a fine in expiation of daily non-appearance on parade. Their works are done as an apology or extenuation of their living in the world,—as invalids and the insane pay a high board. Their virtues are penances. I do not wish to expiate, but to live. My life is for itself and not for a spectacle. I much prefer that it should be of a lower strain, so it be genuine and equal, than that it should be glittering and unsteady. I wish it to be sound and sweet, and not to need diet and bleeding. I ask primary evidence that you are a man, and refuse this appeal from man to his actions. I know that for myself it kes no difference whether I do or forbear those ns which are reckoned excellent. I cannot to pay for a privilege where I have intrinsic Few and mean as my gifts may be, I actually and do not need for my own assurance or the of my fellows any secondary testimony.

What I must do is all that concerns me, not the people think. This rule, equally ardnot actual and in intellectual life, may serve for the distinction between greatness and meanness. the harder, because you will always find those think they know what is your duty better than know it. It is easy in the world to live afte world's opinion; it is easy in solitude to live afte own; but the great man is he who in the mid the crowd keeps with perfect sweetness the pendence of solitude.

The objection to conforming to usages that become dead to you is, that it scatters your i It loses your time and blurs the impression of character. If you maintain a dead church, contr to a dead Bible-society, vote with a great party e for the Government or against it, spread your like base housekeepers,—under all these scree have difficulty to detect the precise man you And, of course, so much force is withdrawn your proper life. But do your work, and I know you. Do your work, and you shall rein yourself. A man must consider what a blindn buff is this game of conformity. If I know your I anticipate your argument. I hear a preannounce for his text and topic the expedienone of the institutions of his church. Do I know beforehand that not possibly can he say s and spontaneous word! Do I not know that, all this cetentation of examining the grounds o institution, he will do no such thing? Do :

45

know that he is pledged to himself not to look but at one side, -the permitted side, not as a man, but as a parish minister? He is a retained attorney, and there airs of the bench are the emptiest affectation. Well, most men have bound their eyes with one or another handkerchief, and attached themselves to some one of these communities of opinion. This conformity makes them not false in a few particulars, anthors of a few lice, but false in all particulars. Their every truth is not quite true. Their two is not the real two, their four not the real four; so that every word they say chagrins us, and we know not where to begin to set them right. Meantime nature is not slow to equip us in the prison-uniform of the party to which we adhere. We come to wear one cut of face and figure, and acquire by degrees the gentlest asinine expression. There is a mortifying experience in particular, which does not fail to wreak itself also in the general history; I mean "the foolish face of praise," the forced smile which we put on in any where we do not feel at ease in answer sation which does not interest us. The COD' not spontaneously moved, but moved by a ping wilfulness, grow tight about the outline of the face with the most disagreeable sensation.

For nonconformity the world whips you with displeasure. And therefore a man must know to estimate a sour face. The bystanders look nos on him in the public street or in the friend's

If this aversation had its origin in con-4: I resistance like his own, he might well go

home with a sad countenance; but the sour face the multitude, like their sweet faces, have no c cause, but are put on and off as the wind blows a newspaper directs. Yet is the discontent of multitude more formidable than that of the est and the college. It is easy enough for a firm who knows the world to brook the rage of the vated classes. Their rage is decorous and prud for they are timid as being very vulnerable th selves. But when to their feminine rage the indition of the people is added, when the ignorant the poor are aroused, when the unintelligent be force that lies at the bottom of society is made growl and mow, it needs the habit of magnanin and religion to treat it godlike as a trifle of no o comment.

The other terror that scares us from self-trus our consistency; a reverence for our past act word, because the eyes of others have no other d for computing our orbit than our past acts, and are leath to disappoint them.

But why should you keep your head over y shoulder! Why drag about this corpse of y memory, lest you contradict somewhat you h stated in this or that public place! Suppose; should contradict yourself; what then! It seems be a rule of wisdom never to rely on your mem alone, scarcely even in acts of pure memory, but bring the past for judgment into the thousand-e; present, and live ever in a new day. In your memory, and live ever in a new day. In your memory, and live ever in a new day. In your memory, and live ever in a new day.

u.]

yet when the devout motions of the soul come, yield to them heart and life, though they should clothe God with shape and colour. Leave your theory, as Joseph his coat in the hand of the harlot, and flee.

A foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little adored by little statesmen and philosophers and divines. With consistency a great soul has ly nothing to do. He may as well concern himwith his shadow on the wall. Speak what you now in hard words, and to-morrow speak what to rrow thinks in hard words again, though it cont ict everything you said to-day.—"Ah, so you be sure to be misunderstood."—Is it so bad, to be misunderstood? Pythagoras was misunderstood, and Socrates, and Jesus, and Luther, and Copernicus, and Galileo, and Newton, and every pure and spirit that ever took flesh. To be great is to misunderstood.

I suppose no man can violate his nature. All the ullies of his will are rounded in by the law of his being, as the inequalities of Andes and Himmaleh are guificant in the curve of the sphere. Nor does it matter how you gauge and try him. A character is its an acrostic or Alexandrian stanza;—read it forward, backward, or across, it still spells the same

i. In this pleasing, contrite wood-life which God llows me, let me record day by day my honest ht without prospect or retrospect, and, I cannot oubt, it will be found symmetrical, though I mean , and see it not. My book should smell of and resound with the hum of insects. The

swallow over my window should interweave that thread or straw he carries in his bill into my web also. We pass for what we are. Character teaches above our wills. Men imagine that they communicate their virtue or vice only by overt actions, and do not see that virtue or vice emit a breath every moment.

There will be an agreement in whatever variety of actions, so they be each honest and natural in their hour. For of one will, the actions will be harmonious, however unlike they seem. These varieties are lost sight of at a little distance, at a little height of thought. One tendency unites them all. The voyage of the best ship is a zigzag line of a hundred tacks. See the line from a sufficient distance, and it straightens itself to the average tendency. You the commine action will explain itself, and will explain conther genuine actions. Your conformity expans nothing Act singly, and what you have already will justify you now. Greatness app & to the future. If I can be firm enough to-day toand scorn eyes, I must have done so muc right before as to defend me now. Be it how it will do right now. Always scorn appearances, and you always may. The force of character is cumulative All the foregone days of virtue work their health into this. What makes the majesty of the heroes of the senate and the field, which so fills the imagination! The consciousness of a train of great days and victories behind. They shed a united light on the advancing actor. He is attended as by a visible

## Brly-Reliancé

49

et of angels. That is it which throws thunder to Chatham's voice, and dignity into Washington's and America into Adams's eye. Honour is le to us because it is no ephemeris. ways ancient virtue. We worship it to-day because is not of to-day. We love it and pay it homage. it is not a trap for our love and homage, but dependent, self-derived, and therefore of an old tlate pedigree, even if shown in a young person. se in these days we have heard the last of conformity and consistency. Let the words be gasetted and ridiculous henceforward. Instead of the gong for dinner, let us hear a whistle from the Spartan fife. Let us never bow and apologies more. Agrei' man is coming to est at my house. I do not wish that he should wish to please me. I will stand here for humanity, and though a would make it kind, I would make it true. I wafront and reprimend the smooth mediocrity alid contentment of the times, and hurl in the .. of custom, and trade, and office, the fact which he upshot of all history, that there is a great responsible Thinker and Actor working wherever a man works; that a true man belongs to no other time or place, but is the centre of things. Where he is, there is nature. He measures you, and all men, and all events. Ordinarily, everybody in society reminds as of somewhat else, or of some other person. Character, reality, reminds you of nothing else; it takes place of the whole creation. The man must be so

much, that he must make all circumstances indifferent.

TOL IL

Every true man is a cause, a country, and requires infinite spaces and numbers and ti to accomplish his design;—and posterity follow his steps as a train of clients. A mais born, and for ages after we have a Roman Christ is born, and millions of minds so g cleave to his genius, that he is confounded wir and the possible of man. An institution lengthened shadow of one man; as, Monac the Hermit Antony; the Reformation, of Quakerism, of Fox; Methodism, of Wesley; A of Clarkson. Scipio, Milton called "the h Rome;" and all history resolves itself very exthe biography of a few stout and earnest persons.

Let a man then know his worth, and kee under his feet. Let him not peep or steal, w up and down with the air of a charity-boy, a or an interloper, in the world which exists But the man in the street, finding no worth in which corresponds to the force which built a sculptured a marble god, feels poor when he these. To him a palace, a statue, or a cost have an alien and forbidding air, much like a gr age, and seem to say like that, "Who are y-Yet they all are his, suitors for his notice, pe to his faculties that they will come out and t session. The picture waits for my verdict: to command me, but I am to settle its claims That popular fable of the set who was pi deed drunk in the street, carried to the duke washed and dressed and laid in the duke's l

on his waking, treated with all obsequious ceremony like the duke, and assured that he had been insane, owes its popularity to the fact that it symbolises so well the state of man, who is in the world a sort of sot, but now and then wakes up, exercises his reason, and finds himself a true prince.

Our reading is mendicant and sycophantic. In history, our imagination plays us false. Kingdom and lordship, power and estate, are a gaudier vocabulary than private John and Edward in a small house and common day's work; but the things of life are the same to both; the sum total of both is the same. Why all this deference to Alfred, and Scanderbeg, and Gustavus! Suppose they were virtuous; did they wear out virtue! As great a stake depends on your private act to-day as followed their public and renowned steps. When private men shall act with original views, the lustre will be transferred from the actions of kings to those of gentlemen.

The world has been instructed by its kings, who have so magnetised the eyes of nations. It has been taught by this colossal symbol the mutual reverence that is due from man to man. The joyful loyalty with which men have everywhere suffered the king, the noble, or the great proprietor to walk among them by a law of his own, make his own scale of men and things, and reverse theirs, pay for benefits, not with money, but with honour, and represent the law in his person, was the hieroglyphic by which they obscurely signified their consciousness of their own right and comeliness, the right of every man.

The magnetism which all original action exerts is explained when we inquire the reason of self-trust Who is the Trustee ! . What is the aboriginal Self on which a universal reliance may be grounded? What is the nature and power of that science-baffling star, without parallax, without calculable elements, which shoots a ray of beauty even into trivial and impusactions, if the least mark of independence appears The inquiry leads us to that source, at once the essence of ganina, of virtue, and of life, which we call Spontaneity or Instinct. We denote this primary wiedon as Intuition, whilst all later teachings are tuitions. In that deep force, the last fact behind which analysis eannot go, all things find their common origin. For, the sense of being which in calm hours rises, we know not how, in the soul, is not diverse from things, from space, from light, from time, from man, but one with them, and proceeds obviously from the same source whence their life and being also proceed. We first share the life by which things exist, and afterward: see them as appearances in nature, and forget that we have shared their cause. Here is the fountain of action and of thought. Here are the lungs of that inspiration which giveth man wisdom, and which carnot be denied without impiety and atheism. We lie th the lap of immense intelligence, which makes w receivers of its truth and organs of its activity. When we discern justice, when we discern truth, we do nothing of ourselves, but allow a passage to its beams If we ask whence this comes, if we seek to pry into the soul that causes, all philosophy is at fault. In

presence or its absence is all we can affirm. man discriminates between the voluntary acts of his mind, and his involuntary perceptions, and knows that to his involuntary perceptions a perfect faith is due. He may err in the expression of them, but he knows that these things are so, like day and night, not to be disputed. My wilful actions and acquisitions are but roving;—the idlest reverie, the faintest native emotion, command my curiosity and respect. Thoughtless people contradict as readily the statement of perceptions as of opinions, or rather much more readily; for they do not distinguish between perception and notion. They fancy that I choose to see this or that thing. But perception is not whimsical, but fatal. If I see a trait, my children will see it after me, and in course of time, all mankind,—although it may chance that no one has seen it before me. For my perception of it is as much a fact as the sun.

The relations of the soul to the divine spirit are so pure, that it is profane to seek to interpose helps. It must be that when God speaketh he should communicate, not one thing, but all things; should fill the world with his voice; should scatter forth light, nature, time, souls, from the centre of the present thought; and new date and new create the whole. Whenever a mind is simple, and receives a divine wisdom, old things pass away, — means, teachers, texts, temples fall; it lives now, and absorbs past and future into the present hour. All things are made sacred by relation to it,—one as much as another. All things are dissolved to their centre by their cause, and, in

the universal miraels, petty and particular mir disappear. If, therefore, a man claims to know speak of God, and carries you backward to the ph elogy of some old mouldered nation in another com in another world, believe him not. Is the acorn b than the oak which is its fulness and completion? the parent better than the child into whom he cast his ripened being? Whence, then, this wor of the past? The centuries are conspirators ago the sanity and authority of the soul. Time and a are but physiological colours which the eye me but the soul is light; where it is, is day; when was, is night; and history is an impertinence and injury, if it be anything more than a cheerful apole or parable of my being and becoming.

Man is timid and apologetic; he is no longer right; he dares not say "I think " " I am," but qu some saint or sage. He is ashamed before the b of grace or the blowing rose. These roses under window make no reference to former roses or to be ones; they are for what they are; they exist God to-day. There is no time to them. simply the rose; it is perfect in every moment o existence. Before a leaf-bud has burst, its whole acts; in the full-blown flower there is no more the leafless root there is no less. Its nature is satis and it satisfies nature, in all moments alike. man postpones or remembers; he does not live it resent but with reverted eye laments the past beedless of the riches that surround him, stand tiptos to foreses the future. He cannot be he and strong until he too lives with nature in the pre-

This should be plain enough. Yet see what strong intellects dare not yet hear God Himself, unless he speak the phraseology of I know not what David, or Jeremiah, or Pauli We shall not always set so great sprice on a few texts, on a few lives. We are like children who repeat by rote the sentences of grandames and tutors, and, as they grow older, of the men of plents and character they chance to see, - painfully recollecting the exact words they spoke; afterwards, when they come into the point of view which those had who uttered these sayings, they understand them, and are willing to let the words go; for, at any time, they can use words as good when occasion comes. If we live truly, we shall see truly. It is as easy for the strong man to be strong, as it is for the weak to be weak. When we have new perception, we shall gladly disburden the memory of its hoarded treasures as old rubbish. When a man lives with God, his voice shall be as sweet as the murmur of the brook and the rustle of the corn.

And now at last the highest truth on this subject remains unsaid; probably cannot be said; for all that we say is the far-off remembering of the intuition. That thought, by what I can now nearest approach to say it, is this. When good is near you, when you have life in yourself, it is not by any known or accustomed way; you shall not discern the footprints of any other; you shall not see the face of man; you shall not hear any name;—the way, the thought,

the good, shall be wholly strange and new. exclude example and experience. You take from man, not to man. All persons that ever are its forgotten ministers. Fear and hope a beneath it. There is somewhat low even i In the hour of vision, there is nothing that called gratitude, nor properly joy. The sou over passion beholds identity and eternal es perceives the self-existence of Truth and Ris calms itself with knowing that all things Vast spaces of nature, the Atlantic Ocean, the Sea, -long intervals of time, years, centuries,no account. This which I think and feel u every former state of life and circumstance does underlie my present, and what is called what is called death.

Life only avails, not the having lived, ceases in the instant of repose; it resides moment of transition from a past to a new s the shooting of the gulf, in the darting to. This one fact the world hates, that the soul s for that for ever degrades the past, turns all to poverty, all reputation to a shame, confour eaint with the rogue, aboves Jesus and Judas aside. Why, then, do we prate of self-relinamenth as the soul is present, there will be not confident but agent. To talk of reliance is external way of speaking. Speak rather which relies, because it works and is. Who he obedience than I masters ma, though he sho raise his finger. Round him I must revolve

gravitation of spirits. We fancy it rhetoric, when we speak of eminent virtue. We do not yet see that virtue is Height, and that a man or a company of men, plastic and permeable to principles, by the law of nature must overpower and ride all cities, nations, kings, rich men, poets, who are not.

This is the ultimate fact which we so quickly reach on this, as on every topic, the resolution of all into the ever-blessed ONE. Self-existence is the attribute of the Supreme Cause, and it constitutes the measure of good by the degree in which it enters into all lower forms. All things real are so by so much virtue as they contain. Commerce, husbandry, hunting, whaling, war, eloquence, personal weight, are somewhat, and engage my respect as examples of its presence and impure action. I see the same law working in nature ; for conservation and growth. Power is in nature the essential measure of right. Nature suffers nothing to remain in her kingdoms which cannot help itself. The genesis and maturation of a planet, its poise and orbit, the bended tree recovering itself from the strong wind, the vital resources of every animal and vegetable, are demonstrations of the self-sufficing, and therefore solf-relying soul.

Thus all concentrates: let us not rove; let us sit at home with the cause. Let us stun and astonish the intruding rabble of men and books and institutions, by a simple declaration of the divine fact. Bid the invaders take the shoes from off their feet, for God is here within. Let our simplicity judge them, and our docility to our own law demonstrate the poverty of nature and fortune beside our native

But now we are a mob. Man does not stand in awe of man, nor is his genius admonished to stay at home, to put itself in communication with the internal ocean, but it goes abroad to beg a cup of water of the urns of other men. We must go alone. I like the gilent church before the service begins, better than any preaching. How far off, how cool, how chaste the persons look, begirt each one with a precinct or canctuary! So let us always sit. Why should we assume the faults of our friend, or wife, or father, or child, because they sit around our hearth, or are said to have the same blood! All men have my blood, and I have all men's. Not for that will I adopt their petulance or folly, even to the extent of being ashamed of it. But your isolation must not be mechanical, but spiritual, that is, must be elevation. At times the whole world seems to be in conspiracy to importune you with emphatic trifles. Friend, client, child, sickness, fear, want, charity, all knock at once at thy closet door, and say-"Come out unto us." keep thy state; come not into their confusion. power men possess to annoy me, I give them by a weak curiosity. No man can come near me but through my act. "What we love that we have, but by desire we bereave ourselves of the love."

If we cannot at once rise to the sanctities of chedience and faith, let us at least cresist our temptations; let us enter into the state of war, and wake Thor and Woden, courage and constancy, in our Saxon breasts.



THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON OF T

Bereit, tarde et ..

\*

・ 日上日「日本」「日本ののです」

Ļ

This is to be done in our smooth times by speaking the truth. Check this lying hospitality and lying affection. Live no longer to the expectation of these deceived and deceiving people with whom we converse. Say to them, O father, O mother, O wife, O brother, 0 friend, I have lived with you after appearances hitherto. Henceforward I am the truthe. Be it known unto you that henceforward I obey no law less than the eternal law. I will have no covenants but proximities. I shall endeavour to nourish my parents, to support my family, to be the chaste husband of one wife.-but these relations I must fill after a new and unprecedented way. I appeal from your customs. must be myself. I cannot break myself any longer for you, or you. If you can love me for what I am, we shall be the happier. If you cannot, I will still sek to deserve that you should. I will not hide my tastes or aversions. I will so trust that what is deep is holy, that I will do strongly before the sun and moon whatever inly rejoices me, and the heart appoints. If you are noble, I will love you; if you are sot, I will not hurt you and myself by hypocritical sitentions. If you are true, but not in the same truth with me, cleave to your companions; I will seek my own. I do this not selfishly, but humbly and truly. It is alike your interest, and mine, and all men's, however long we have dwelt in lies, to live in truth. Does this sound harsh to-day! You will soon love what is dictated by your nature as well as mine, and, if we follow the truth, it will bring us out safe a last.—But so you may give these friends pain.

> 6 16 6

Yes, but I cannot sell my liberty and my power, to save their sensibility. Besides, all persons have their moments of reason, when they look out into the region of absolute truth; then will they justify me, and do the same thing.

The populace think that your rejection of popular standards is a rejection of all standard, and mere antinomianism; and the bold sensualist will use the name of philosophy to gild his crimes. But the lawof consciousness abides. There are two confessionals, in one or the other of which we must be shriven. You may fulfil your round of duties by clearing yourself in the direct, or in the reflex way. Consider whether you have estimied your relations to father, mother, cousin, neighbour, town, cat, and dog; whether any of these can upbraid you. But I may also neglect this reflex standard, and absolve me to myself. I have my own stern claims and perfect circle. It denies the name of duty to many offices that are called duties. But if I can discharge its debts, it enables me to dispense with the popular code. If any one imagines that this law is law let him keep its commandment one day.

P

And truly it demands something godlike in him who has cast off the common motives of humanity, and has ventured to trust himself for a tankmaster. High be his heart, faithful his will, clear his night, that he may in good earnest be doctrine, society, law, to himself, that a simple purpose may be to him a strong as iron necessity is to others!

If any man consider the present aspects of what

is called by distinction society, he will see the need of these ethics. The sinew and heart of man seem to be drawn out, and we are become timorous, desponding whimperers. We are afraid of truth, afraid of fortune, airaid of death, and afraid of each other. Our age yields no great and perfect persons. We want men and women who shall renovate life and our social state, but we see that most natures are insolvent, cannot satisfy their own wants, have an ambition out of all proportion to their practical force, and do lean and beg day and night continually. Our housekeeping is mendicant, our arts, our occupations, our marriages, our religion, we have not chosen, but society has chosen for us. We are parlour soldiers. shun the rugged battle of fate, where strength is born.

If our young men miscarry in their first enterprises, they lose all heart. If the young merchant fails, men say he is ruined. If the finest genius studies at one of our colleges, and is not installed in an office within one year afterwards in the cities or suburbs of Boston or New York, it seems to his friends and to himself that he is right in being disheartened, and in compaining the rest of his life. A sturdy lad from New Hampshire or Vermont, who in turn tries all the professions, who teams it, farms it, peddles, keeps a school, preaches, edits a newspaper, goes to Congress, buys a township, and so forth, in successive years, and always, like a cat, falls on his feet, is worth a hundred of these city dolls. He walks abreast with his days, and feels no shame in not "studying a profession,"

He has not one chance, but a hundred chances. Let a Stoic open the resources of man, and tell men they are not leaning willows, but can and must detach themselves; that with the exercise of self-trust new powers shall appear; that a man is the word made flesh, born to shed healing to the nations, that he should be ashamed of our companion, and that the moment he acts from himself, tossing the laws, the books, idolatries, and customs out of the window, we pity him no more, but thank and revere him,—and that teacher shall restore the life of man to splendow, and make his name dear to all history.

It is easy to see that a greater self-reliance must work a revolution in all the offices and relations of men; in their religion; in their education; in their pursuits; their modes of living; their association; is their property; in their speculative views.

That which they call a holy office is not so much a brave and manly. Prayer looks abroad and aska for some foreign addition to come through some foreign wirtue, and loses itself in endless masses of natural and supernatural, and mediatorial and miraculous Prayer that craves a particular outmodity,—any thing less than all good,—is vicious. Prayer is the contemplation of the facts of life from the highest point of view. It is the soliloous of God pronouncing his works good. But prayer as a means to effect a private and is meanness and theft. It supposes

As soon as the man is at one with God, he will not beg. He will then see prayer in all action. The prayer of the farmer kneeling in his field to weed it, the prayer of the rower kneeling with the stroke of his oar, are true prayers heard throughout nature, though for cheap ends. Caratach, in Fletcher's Bonduca, when admonished to inquire the mind of the god Audate, replies,—

"His hidden meaning lies in our endeavours;
Our valours are our best gods."

Another sort of false prayers are our regrets Discontent is the want of self-reliance; it is infirmity of will. Regret calamities, if you can thereby help the sufferer; if not, attend your own work, and already the evil begins to be repaired. Our sympathy is just as base. We come to them who weep foolishly, and sit down and cry for company instead of imparting to them truth and health in rough electric shocks, putting them once more in communication with their own reason. The secret of fortune is joy in our hands. Welcome evermore to gods and men is the self-helping man. For him all doors are flung wide: him all tongues greet, all honours crown, all eyes follow with desire. Our love goes out to him and embraces him, because he did not need it. We solicitously and apologetically caress and celebrate him, because he held on his way and scorned our disapprobation. The gods love him because men hated him. "To the persevering mortal," said Zoroaster, "the blessed Immortals are swift."

As men's prayers are a disease of the will, so are their seeds a discuss of the intellect. They say with those foolish Israelites, "Let not God speak to us, lest we die. Speak thou, speak any man with us, and we will obey." Everywhere I am hindered of meeting God in my brother, because he has shut his own temple doors, and resites fables merely of his brother's, or his brother's brother's God. Every new mind is a new classification. If it prove a mind of uncommon activity and power, a Locke, a Lavoisier, a Hutton, a Bentham, a Fourier, it imposes its elemification on other men, and lot a new system. In proportion to the depth of the thought, and so to the number of the objects it touches and brings within reach of the pupil, is his complacency. But chiefly is this apparent in creeds and churches, which are also classifications of some powerful mind acting on the elemental thought of duty, and man's relation to the Highest. Such is Calvinism, Quakerism, Swedenborgism. The pupil takes the same delight in subordinating everything to the new terminology, as a girl who has just learned botany in seeing a new earth and new seasons thereby. It will happen for a time, that the pupil will find his intellectual power has grown by the study of his master's mind. But in all unbelanced minds, the classification is idelised, passes for the end, and not for a speedily exhaustible means, so that the walls of the system blend to their eye in the remote horison with the walls of the universe; the luminaries of heaven seem to them hung on the arch their master built. They cannot



imagine how you aliens have any right to see,—how you can see; "It must be somehow that you stole the light from us." They do not yet perceive, that light, unsystematic, indomitable, will break into any cabin, even into theirs. Let them chirp awhile and call it their own. If they are honest and do well, presently their neat new pinfold will be too strait and low, will crack, will lean, will rot and vanish, and the immortal light, all young and joyful, million-orbed, million-coloured, will beam over the universe as on the first morning.

2. It is for want of self-culture that the superstition of Travelling, whose idols are Italy, England, Egypt, retains its fascination for all educated Americans. They who made England, Italy, or Greece venerable in the imagination did so by sticking fast where they were, like an axis of the earth. In manly hours, we feel that duty is our place. The soul is no traveller; the wise man stays at home, and when his necessities, his duties, on any occasion call him from his house, or into foreign lands, he is at home still, and shall make men sensible by the expression of his countenance, that he goes the missionary of wisdom and virtue, and visits cities and relike a sovereign, and not like an interloper or a valet.

I have no churlish objection to the circumnavigation of the globe, for the purposes of art, of etudy, and benevolence, so that the man is first domesticated, a does not go abroad with the hope of finding somewhat greater than he knows. He who travels to be vol. II.

amused, or to get somewhat which he does not carry, travels away from himself, and grows old even in youth among old things. In Thebes, in Palmyra, his will and mind have become old and dilapidated at they. He carries ruins to ruins.

Travelling is a fool's paradise. Our first journeys discover to us the indifference of places. At home I dream that at Naples, at Rome, I can be intoxicated with beauty, and lose my sadness. I pack my trunk embrace my friends, embark on the sea, and at last wake up in Naples, and there beside me is the stem fact, the sad self, unrelenting, identical, that I field from. I seek the Vatican and the palaces. I affect to be intoxicated with sights and suggestions, but I am not intoxicated. My giant goes with me where ever I so.

deeper unsoundness affecting the whole intellectual action. The intellect is yarahand, and our system of aducation foriers restlessness. Our minds travel when our bodies are forced to stay at home. We imitate; and what is imitation but the travelling of the mind! Our houses are built with foreign taste; our shelves are garnished with foreign ornaments; our opinions, our tastes, our faculties, lean, and follow the Past and the Distant. The soul created the arts wherever they have flourished. It was in his own mind that the artist sought his model. It was an application of his own thought to the thing to be done and the conditions to be observed. And why need we copy the Dorie or the Gothic model? Beauty, convenience,

grandeur of thought, and quaint expression are as near to us as to any, and if the American artist will study with hope and love the precise thing to be done by him, considering the climate, the soil, the length of the day, the wants of the people, the habit and form of the government, he will create a house in which all these will find themselves fitted, and taste and sentiment will be satisfied also.

Insist on yourself; never imitate. Your own gift you can present every moment with the cumulative force of a whole life's cultivation; but of the adopted mient of another, you have only an extemporaneous, half possession. That which each can do best, none but his Maker can teach him. No man yet knows what it is, nor can, till that person has exhibited it. Where is the master who could have taught Shikspears ! Where is the master who could have istructed Franklin, or Washington, or Bacon, or Newton! Every great man is a unique. The Scipiaism of Scipio is precisely that part he could not sorow. Shakapeare will never be made by the study M Shakspeare. Do that which is assigned you, and 🕹 just cannot hope too much or dare too much. There at this moment for you an utterance brave and trand as that of the colossal chisel of Phidias, or lawel of the Egyptians, or the pen of Moses, or Dante, at different from all these. Not possibly will the all rich, all eloquent, with thousand-cloven rague, deign to repeat itself; but if you can hear that these patriarchs say, surely you can reply to on in the same pitch of voice; for the car and the

tongue are two organs of one nature. Abide simple and noble regions of thy life, obey thy and thou shalt reproduce the Foreworld again.

4. As our Religion, our Education, our Art abroad, so does our spirit of society. All mentionessives on the huntry ament of society as man improves.

Society never advances. It recedes as fast of side as it gains on the other. It undergoes conchanges; it is barbarous, it is civilised, it is tinnised, it is rich, it is scientific; but this char not amelioration. For everything that is a comething is taken. Society acquires new arts loses old instincts. What a contrast between well-clad, reading, writing, thinking American, a watch, a pencil, and a bill of exchange in his po and the naked New Zealander, whose property club, a spear, a mat, and an undivided twentieth shed to sleep under! But compare the health of two men, and you shall see that the white ma lost his aboriginal strength. If the traveller t truly, strike the savage with a broad are, and day or two the flesh shall unite and heal as it struck the blow into soft pitch, and the same shall send the white to his grave.

The civilised man has built a coach, but has the use of his fact. He is supported on crutche lacks so much support of muscle. He has a Geneva watch, but he fails of the skill to tel hour by the sun. A Greenwich nautical alman has, and so being sure of the information who

March free

wants it, the man in the street does not know a star in the sky. The solstice he does not observe; the equinox he knows as little; and the whole bright calendar of the year is without a dial in his mind. His note-books impair his memory; his libraries overload his wit; the insurance office increases the number of accidents; and it may be a question whether machinery does not encumber; whether we have not lost by refinement some energy, by a Christianity entrenched in establishments and forms, some vigour of wild virtue. For every Stoic was a Stoic; but in Christendom where is the Christian!

There is no more deviation in the moral standard han in the standard of height or bulk. No greater men are now than ever were. A singular equality may be observed between the great men of the first and of the last ages; nor can all the science, art, religion, and philosophy of the nineteenth century hvail to educate greater men than Plutarch's heroes, three or four and twenty centuries ago. Not in time is the race progressive. Phocion, Socrates, Anaxagoras, Diogenes, are great men, but they leave no class. ile who is really of their class will not be called by heir name, but will be his own man and, in his turn, te founder of a sect. The arts and inventions of sch period are only its costume, and do not invigorte men. The harm of the improved machinery may ompensate its good. Hudson and Behring accomshed so much in their fishing-boats, as to astonish lary and Franklin, whose equipment exhausted the mources of science and art. Galileo, with an operaglam, discovered a more splendid series ( phenomena than any one since. Columbus New World in an undecked boat. It is see the periodical disuse and perishing of ; machinery, which were introduced with k tion a few years or centuries before. genius returns to essential man. We rec improvements of the art of war among the of science, and yet Napoleon conquered 1 the bivouse, which consisted of falling back valour, and disencumbering it of all a Emperor held it impossible to make a per says Las Casas, "without abolishing our ar since, commissaries, and carriages, until, in of the Roman custom, the soldier should I supply of corn, grind it in his hand-mill, his bread himself."

Society is a wave. The wave moves on the water of which it is composed does a same particle does not rise from the vall ridge. Its unity is only phenomenal. The who make up a nation to day, next year their experience with them.

And so the reliance on Property, including the reliance on governments which protect it, is of self-reliance. Men have looked away it selves and at things so long, that they have esteem the religious, learned, and civil inst guards of property, and they deprecate a these, because they feel them to be assaul party. They measure their esteem of each

what each has, and not by what each is. But a cultivated man becomes ashamed of his property, out of new respect for his nature. Especially he hates what he has, if he see that it is accidental,—came to him by inheritance, or gift, or crime; then he feels that it is not having; it does not belong to him, has no root in him, and merely lies there, because no revolution or no robber takes it away. But that which a man is does always by necessity acquire, and what the man acquires is living property, which does not wait the beck of rulers, or mobe, or revolutions, or fire, or storm, or bankruptcies, but perpetually renews itself wherever the man breathes. or portion of life," said the Caliph Ali, "is seeking siter thee; therefore be at rest from seeking after it." Our dependence on these foreign goods leads us to our slavish respect for numbers. The political parties meet in numerous conventions; the greater the concourse, and with each new uproar of announcement, The delegation from Essex! The Democrate from New Hampshire! The Whigs of Maine! the young patriot feels himself stronger than before by a zew thousand of eyes and arms. In like manner the reformers summon conventions, and vote and resolve in multitude. Not so, O friends! will the God deign so enter and inhabit you, but by a method precisely the reverse. It is only as a man puts off all foreign support, and stands alone, that I see him to be strong al to prevail. He is weaker by every recruit to his unner. Is not a man better than a town! Ask whing of men, and in the endless mutation, thou

only firm column must presently appear the uphold of all that surrounds thes. He who knows the power is inborn that he is weak because he has look for good out of him and elsewhere, and so perceiving throws himself unhesitatingly on his thought, instant rights himself, stands in the erect position, comman his limbs, works miracles; just as a man who stands on his feet is stronger than a man who stands on head.

So use all that is called Fortune. Most me numble with her, and gain all, and lose all, as he should rolls. But do thou leave as unlawful the withings, and deal with Cause and Effect, the charcellors of God. In the Will work and acquire, as thou hast chained the wheel of Chance, and shalt a hereafter out of fear from her rotations. A political victory, a rise of rents, the recovery of your sick, at the return of your absent friend, or some other favourable event, raises your spirits, and you think good days are preparing for you. Do not believe it Nothing can bring you peace but the triumph of principles.





## COMPENSATION

The wings of Time are black and white, Piod with morning and with night. Mountain tall and ocean deep Trembling belance duly keep. In changing moon, in tidal wave, Glows the fend of Want and Have, Gauge of more and less through space Electric star and pencil plays. The lonely Earth amid the balls That hurry through the eternal halls, A makeweight flying to the void, Supplemental asteroid, Or compensatory spark, Shoots across the neutral Derk.



Man's the elm, and Wealth the vine, Stanch and strong the tendrils twine: Though the frail ringlets thee deceive, Mone from its stock that vine can reave. Fear not, then, then shild infirm, There's no god dare wrong a worm. Leared drowns cleave to deserts, And power to him who power exerts; Hast not thy share! On winged feet, Lo! it rushes thee to meet; And all that Nature made thy own, Floating in air or peat in stone, Will rive the hills and swim the sea, And, like thy shadow, follow thee.

## ESSAY IIL

## COMPENSATION.

Ever since I was a boy I have wished to write a discourse on Compensation: for it seemed to me, when very young, that on this subject life was ahead of theology, and the people knew more than the preachers taught. The documents, too, from which the doctrine is to be drawn, charmed my fancy by their endless variety, and lay always before me, even in sleep; for they are the tools in our hands, the bread in our basket, the transactions of the street, the farm, and the dwelling-house, greetings, relations, debts and credits, the influence of character, the nature and endowment of all men. It seemed to me, also, that in it might be shown men a ray of divinity, the present action of the soul of this world, clean from all vestige of tradition, and so the heart of man might be bathed by an inutificat of eternal love, conversing with that which he isc was always, and always must be, because it it. now. It appeared, more-- could be stated in terms over, that if the alter with any resemin .3 to those bright intuitions in which this truth i. .actimes revealed to us, it would

be a star in many dark hours and crooked passages in our journey that would not suffer us to lose our way.

I was lately confirmed in these desires by hearing a sermon at church. The preacher, a man esteemed for his orthodoxy, unfolded in the ordinary manner the doctrine of the Last Judgment. He assumed that judgment is not executed in this world; that the wicked are successful; that the good are miserable; and then urged from reason and from Scripture a compensation to be made to both parties in the next life. No offence appeared to be taken by the congregation at this doctrine. As far as I could observe, when the meeting broke up, they separated without remark on the sermon.

Yet what was the import of this teaching! What did the preacher mean by eaying that the good are miserable in the present life! Was it that houses and lands, offices, wine, horses, dress, luxury, are had by unprincipled men, whilst the saints are poor and despised; and that a compensation is to be made to these last hereafter, by giving them the like gratifications another day,-bank-stock and doubloons, venison and champagnet This must be the compensation intended; for what else! Is it that they are to have leave to pray and praise! to love and serve men! Why, that they can do now. The legitimate inference the disciple would draw was... "We are to have such a good time as the sinners have now;"-or, to push it to its extreme import-"You sin now, we shall sin by and by; we would sin now, if we could; not being successful, we expect our revenge to morrow."

The fallacy lay in the immense concession that the bad are successful; that justice is not done now. The blindness of the preacher consisted in deferring to the base estimate of the market of what constitutes a manly success, instead of confronting and convicting the world from the truth; announcing the presence of the soul; the omnipotence of the will: and so establishing the standard of good and ill, of success and falsehood.

I find a similar base tone in the popular religious works of the day, and the same doctrines assumed by the literary men when occasionally they treat the related topics. I think that our popular theology has gained in decorum, and not in principle, over the superstitions it has displaced. But men are better than this theology. Their daily life gives it the lie. Every ingenuous and aspiring soul leaves the doctrine behind him in his own experience; and all men feel sometimes the falsehood which they cannot demonstrate. For men are wiser than they know. which they hear in schools and pulpits without afterthought, if said in conversation, would probably be questioned in silence. If a man dogmatise in a mixed company on Providence and the divine laws, he is answered by a silence which conveys well enough to an observer the dissatisfaction of the hearer, but his incapacity to make his own statement.

I shall attempt in this and the following chapter to record some facts that indicate the path of the law of Compensation; happy beyond my expectation, if I shall truly draw the smallest are of this circle.

RSRAYS,

78

[ HREAT

Polarity, or action and reaction, we meet in every part of nature; in darkness and light; in heat and cold; in the ebb and flow of waters; in male and female; in the inspiration and expiration of plants and animals; in the equation of quantity and quality in the fluids of the animal body; in the systole and diastole of the heart; in the undulations of fluids and of sound; in the centrifugal and centripetal gravity; in electricity, galvanism, and chemical affinity. Superinduce magnetism at one end of a needle; the opposite magnetism takes place at the other end. If the south attracts, the north repels. To empty here, you must condense there. An inevitable dualism bisects nature, so that each thing is a half, and suggests another thing to make it whole; as spirit, matter; man, woman; odd, even; subjective, objective; in, out; upper, under: motion, rest; yes, nay.

Whilst the world is thus dual, so is every one of its parts. The entire system of things gets represented in every particle. There is somewhat that resembles the obb and flow of the sea, day and night, man and woman, in a single needle of the pine, in a kernel of corn, in each individual of every animal tribe. The reaction, so grand in the elements, is repeated within these small boundaries. For example, in the animal kingdom the physiologist has observed that no creatures are favourites, but a certain compensation balances every gift and every defect. A surplusage given to one part is paid out of a reduction from another part of the same creature. If the head and neck are enlarged, the trunk and extremities are cut short.

The theory of the mechanic forces is another example. What we gain in power is lost in time; and the converse. The periodic or compensating errors of the planets are another instance. The influences of climate and soil in political history are another. The cold climate invigorates. The barren soil does not breed fevers, crocodiles, tigers, or scorpions.

The same dualism underlies the nature and condition of man. Every excess causes a defect; every Every sweet hath its sour; every defect an excess. evil its good. Every faculty which is a receiver of pleasure has an equal penalty put on its abuse. to answer for its moderation with its life. For every grain of wit there is a grain of folly. For everything you have missed, you have gained something else; and for everything you gain, you lose something. riches increase, they are increased that use them. the gatherer gathers too much, nature takes out of the man what she puts into his chest, swells the estate, but kills the owner. Nature hates monopolies and excentions. The waves of the sea do not more speedily seek a level from their loftiest tossing, than the varieties of condition tend to equalise themselves. There is always some levelling circumstance that puts down the overbearing, the strong, the rich, the fortunate, substantially on the same ground with all others. a man too strong and fierce for society, and by temper and position a bad citizen, a morose ruffian, with a duck of the pirate in him ;—nature sends him a troop of pretty sons and daughters, who are getting along in the dame's classes at the village school, and love

80

ESSAYS. EMAY

and fear for them smooths his grim seewl to courtesy. Thus she contrives to intenerate the granite and felspar, takes the boar out and puts the lamb in, and keeps her balance true.

The farmer imagines power and place are fine things. But the President has paid dear for his White House. It has commonly cost him all his peace, and the best of his manly attributes. To preserve for a short time so conspicuous an appearance before the world, he is content to eat dust before the real masters who stand erect behind the throne. Or. do men desire the more substantial and permanent grandeur of genius! Neither has this an immunity. He who by force of will or of thought is great, and overlooks thousands, has the charges of that eminence. With every influx of light comes new danger. he light ! he must bear witness to the light, and always outrun that sympathy which gives him such keen satisfaction, by his fidelity to new revelations of the incessant soul. He must hate father and mother, wife and child. Has he all that the world loves and admires and covets !-- he must cast behind him their admiration, and afflict them by faithfulness to his truth, and become a byword and a hissing.

This law writes the laws of cities and nations. It is in vain to build or plot or combine against it. Things refuse to be mismanaged long. Res notest dis male administrari. Though no checks to a new evil appear, the checks exist, and will appear. If the government is cruel, the governor's life is not eafe. If you tax too high, the revenue will yield



nothing. If you make the criminal code sanguinary, juries will not convict. If the law is too mild, private vengeance comes in. If the government is a terrific democracy, the pressure is resisted by an overcharge of energy in the citizen, and life glows with a fiercer flame. The true life and satisfactions of man seem to elude the utmost rigours or felicities of condition, and to establish themselves with great indifferency under all varieties of circumstances. Under all governments theinfluence of character remains the same, —in Turkey and in New England about alike. Under the primeval despots of Egypt, history honestly confesses that man must have been as free as culture could make him.

These appearances indicate the fact that the universe is represented in every one of its particles. Everything in nature contains all the powers of nature. Everything is made of one hidden stuff; as. the naturalist sees one type under every metamorphosis, and regards a horse as a running man, a fish as a swimming man, a bird as a flying man, a tree as a rooted man. Each new form repeats not only the main character of the type, but part for part all the details, all the aims, furtherances, hindrances, energies, and whole system of every other. Every occupation, trade, art, transaction, is a compend of the world, and a correlative of every other. Each one is an entire emblem of human life; of its good and ill, its trials, its enemies, its course and its end. And each one must somehow accommodate the whole man, and recite all his destiny.

The world globes itself in a drop of dew. The

microscope cannot find the animalcule which is less perfect for being little. Eyes, ears, taste, smell, motion, resistance, appetite, and organs of reproduction that take hold on eternity,—all find room to consist in the small creature. So do we put our life into every act. The true doctrine of omnipresence is, that God reappears with all His parts in every moss and cobweb. The value of the universe contrives to throw itself into every point. If the good is there, so is the evil; if the affinity, so the repulsion; if the force, so the limitation.

Thus is the universe alive. All things are moral. That soul, which within us is a sentiment, outside of us is a law. We feel its inspiration; out there in history we can see its fatal strength. "It is in the world, and the world was made by it." Justice is not postponed. A perfect equity adjusts its balance in all parts of life. Οἱ κύβοι Διὸς ἀεὶ εὐπίπτουσι, -The dice of God are always loaded. The world looks like a multiplication-table, or a mathematical equation, which, turn it how you will, balances itself. Take what figure you will, its exact value, nor more nor less, still returns to you. Every secret is told, every crime is punished, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and certainty. What we call retribution is the universal necessity by which the whole appears wherever a part appears. If you see smoke, there must be fire. If you see a hand or a limb, you know that the trunk to which it belongs is there behind.

Every act rewards itself, or, in other words,



integrates itself, in a twofold manner; first, in the thing, or in real nature; and secondly, in the circumstance, or in apparent nature. Men call the circumstance the retribution. The causal retribution is in the thing, and is seen by the soul. The retribution in the circumstance is seen by the understanding; it is inseparable from the thing, but is often spread over a long time, and so does not become distinct until after many years. The specific stripes may follow late after the offence, but they follow because they accompany it. Crime and punishment grow out of Punishment is a fruit that unsuspected / one stem. ripens within the flower of the pleasure which concealed it. Cause and effect, means and ends, seed and fruit, cannot be severed; for the effect already blooms in the cause, the end pre-exists in the means, the fruit in the seed.

Whilst thus the world will be whole, and refuses to be disparted, we seek to act partially, to sunder, to appropriate; for example,—to gratify the senses, we sever the pleasure of the senses from the needs of the character. The ingenuity of man has always been dedicated to the solution of one problem,—how to detach the sensual sweet, the sensual strong, the sensual bright, etc., from the moral sweet, the moral deep, the moral fair; that is, again, to contrive to cut clean off this upper surface so thin as to leave it bottomless; to get a one end, without an other end. The soul says, Eat; the body would feast. The soul says, The man and woman shall be one flesh and one soul; the body would join the flesh only. The

soul says, Have dominion over all things to the ends of virtue; the body would have the power over things to its own ends.

The soul strives amain to live and work through all things. It would be the only fact. All things shall be added unto it,—power, pleasure, knowledge, beauty. The particular man aims to be somebody; to set up for himself; to truck and higgle for a private good; and, in particulars, to ride, that he may ride; to dress, that he may be dressed; to est, that he may eat; and to govern, that he may be seen. Men seek to be great; they would have offices, wealth, power, and fame. They think that to be great is to possess one side of nature,—the sweet, without the other side,—the bitter.

This dividing and detaching is steadily counteracted. Up to this day, it must be owned, no projector has had the smallest success. The parted
water reunites behind our hand. Pleasure is taken
out of pleasant things, profit out of profitable things,
power out of strong things, as soon as we seek to
ceparate them from the whole. We can no more
halve things and get the sensual good, by itself, than
we can get an inside that shall have no outside, or a
light without a shadow. "Drive out nature with a
fork, she comes running back."

Life invests itself with inevitable conditions, which the unwise seek to dodge, which one and another brage that he does not know; that they do not touch him;—but the brag is on his lips, the conditions are in his soul. If he escapes them in one part, they

attack him in another more vital part. If he has escaped them in form, and in the appearance, it is because he has resisted his life, and fled from himself, and the retribution is so much death. So signal is the failure of all attempts to make this separation of the good from the tax, that the experiment would not be tried,-since to try it is to be mad,-but for the circumstance, that when the disease began in the will of rebellion and separation, the intellect is at once infected, so that the man ceases to see God whole in each object, but is able to see the sensual allurement of an object, and not see the sensual hurt; he sees the mermaid's head, but not the dragon's tail; and thinks he can cut off that which he would have. from that which he would not have. "How secret art thou who dwellest in the highest heavens in silence, O thou only great God, sprinkling with an unwearied Providence certain penal blindnesses upon such as have unbridled desires ! "1

The human soul is true to these facts in the painting of fable, of history, of law, of proverbs, of conversation. It finds a tongue in literature unawares. Thus the Greeks called Jupiter, Supreme Mind; but having traditionally ascribed to him many base actions, they involuntarily made amends to reason, by tying up the hands of so bad a god. He is made as helpless as a king of England. Prometheus knows one secret which Jove must bargain for; Minerva, another. He cannot get his own thunders; Minerva keeps the key of them.

<sup>2</sup> St. Augustine, Confessione, B. I.

"Of all the gods, I only know the keys
That ope the solid doors within whose vaults
His thunders sleep."

A plain confession of the in-working of the All, and of its moral aim. The Indian mythology ends in the same ethics; and it would seem impossible for any fable to be invented and get any currency which was not moral. Aurora forgot to ask youth for her lover, and though Tithonus is immortal, he is old. Achilles is not quite invulnerable; the sacred waters did not wash the heel by which Thetis held him. Siegfried, in the Nibelungen, is not quite immortal, for a lesi fell on his back whilst he was bathing in the dragon's blood, and that spot which it covered is mortal. And so it must be. There is a crack in everything God has made. It would seem, there is always this vindictive circumstance stealing in at unawares, even into the wild poesy in which the human fancy attempted to make bold holiday, and to shake itself free of the old laws,-this back stroke, this kick of the gun, certifying that the law is fatal; that in nature nothing can be given, all things are sold.

This is that ancient doctrine of Nemeria, who keeps watch in the universe, and lets no offence go unchastised. The Furies, they said, are attendants on justice, and if the sun in heaven should transgress his path, they would punish him. The poets related that stone walls, and iron swords, and leathern though had an occult sympathy with the wrongs of their owners; that the belt which Ajax gave Hoctor dragged the Trojan here over the field at the wheels

of the car of Achilles, and the sword which Hector gave Ajax was that on whose point Ajax fell. They recorded, that when the Thasians erected a statue to Theagenes, a victor in the games, one of his rivals went to it by night, and endeavoured to throw it down by repeated blows, until at last he moved it from its pedestal, and was crushed to death beneath its fall.

This voice of fable has in it somewhat divine. came from thought above the will of the writer. That is the best part of each writer, which has nothing private in it; that which he does not know, that which flowed out of his constitution, and not from his too active invention; that which in the study of a single artist you might not easily find, but in the study of many, you would abstract as the spirit of them all. Phidias it is not, but the work of man in that early Hellenic world, that I would know. The name and circumstance of Phidias, however convenient for history, embarrass when we come to the highest criticism. We are to see that which man was tending to do in a given period, and was hindered. or, if you will, modified in doing, by the interfering volitions of Phidias, of Dante, of Shakspeare, the organ whereby man at the moment wrought.

Still more striking is the expression of this fact in the proverbs of all nations, which are always the literature of reason, or the statements of an absolute truth, without qualification. Proverbs, like the sacred books of each nation, are the sanctuary of the intuitions. That which the droning world, chained to appearances, will not allow the realist to say in his own words, it will suffer him to say in proverbe without contradiction. And this law of laws which the pulpit, the senate, and the college deny, is hourly preached in all markets and workshops by flights of proverbs, whose teaching is as true and as omnipresent as that of birds and flice.

All things are double, one against another.—The for tat; an eye for an eye; a tooth for a tooth; blood for blood; measure for measure; love for love.—Give and it shall be given you.—He that watereth shall be watered himself.—What will you have! quoth God; pay for it and take it.—Nothing venture, mothing have.—Thou shall be paid exactly for what thou hast done, no more, no less.—Who doth not work shall not eat.—Harm watch, harm catch.—Curses always recoil on the head of him who imprecates them.—If you put a chain around the neck of a slave, the other end fastens itself around your own.—Bad counsel confounds the adviser.—The Devil is an ass.

It is thus written, because it is thus in life. Our action is overmastered and characterised above our will by the law of nature. We aim at a petty end quite seide from the public good, but our act arranges itself by irresistible magnetism in a line with the poles of the world.

A man cannot speak but he judges himself. With his will, or against his will, he draws his portrait to the eye of his companions by every word. Every opinion reacts on him who utters it. It is a thread-



ball thrown at a mark, but the other end remains in the thrower's bag. Or, rather, it is a harpoon hurled at the whale, unwinding, as it flies, a coil of cord in the boat, and if the harpoon is not good, or not well thrown, it will go nigh to cut the steersman in twain, or to sink the boat.

You cannot do wrong without suffering wrong, "No man had ever a point of pride that was not injurious to him," said Burke. The exclusive in fashionable life does not see that he excludes himself from enjoyment, in the attempt to appropriate it. The exclusionist in religion does not see that he shuts the door of heaven on himself, in striving to shut out others. Treat men as pawns and ninepins, and you shall suffer as well as they. If you leave out their heart, you shall lose your own. The senses would make things of all persons; of women, of children, of the poor. The vulgar proverb, "I will get it from his purse or get it from his skin," is sound philosophy.

All infractions of love and equity in our social relations are speedily punished. They are punished by fear. Whilst I stand in simple relations to my fellow-man, I have no displeasure in meeting him. We meet as water meets water, or as two currents of air mix, with perfect diffusion and interpenetration of nature. But as soon as there is any departure from simplicity, and attempt at halfness, or good for me that is not good for him, my neighbour feels the wrong; he shrinks from me as far as I have shrunk from him; his eyes no longer seek mine; there is war between us; there is hate in him and fear in me.

90

ESSAYS. [MAY

All the old abuses in society, universal and particular, all unjust accumulations of property and power, are avenged in the same manner. Fear is an instructor of great sagacity, and the herald of all revolutions. One thing he teaches, that there is rottenness where he appears. He is a carrion crow, and though you see not well what he hovers for, there is death somewhere. Our property is timid, our laws are timid, our cultivated classes are timid. Fear for ages has boded and mowed and gibbered over government and property. That obscene bird is not there for nothing. He indicates great wrongs which must be revised.

Of the like nature is that expectation of change which instantly follows the suspension of our voluntary activity. The terror of cloudless noon, the emerald of Polycrates, the awe of prosperity, the instinct which leads every generous soul to impose on itself tasks of a noble asceticism and vicarious virtue, are the tremblings of the balance of justice through the heart and mind of man.

Experienced men of the world know very well that it is best to pay scot and lot as they go along and that a man often pays dear for a small frugality. The borrower runs in his own debt. Has a man gained anything who has received a hundred favours and rendered none! Has he gained by borrowing through indolence or cunning, his neighbour's wares, or horses, or money! There arises on the deed the instant acknowledgment of benefit on the one part, and of debt on the other; that is, of superiority and inferiority. The transaction remains in the memory



of himself and his neighbour; and every new transaction alters, according to its nature, their relation to each other. He may soon come to see that he had better have broken his own bones than to have ridden in his neighbour's coach, and that "the highest price he can pay for a thing is to sak for it."

A wise man will extend this lesson to all parts of life, and know that it is the part of prudence to face every claimant, and pay every just demand on your time, your talents, or your heart. Always pay; for, first or last, you must pay your entire debt. Persons and events may stand for a time between you and justice, but it is only a postponement. You must pay at last your own debt. If you are wise, you will dread a prosperity which only loads you with more. Benefit is the end of nature. But for every benefit which you receive, a tax is levied. He is great who confers the most benefits. He is base—and that is ' the one base thing in the universe—to receive favours · and render none. In the order of nature we cannot render benefits to those from whom we receive them. or only seldom. But the benefit we receive must be rendered again, line for line, deed for deed, cent for cent, to somebody. Beware of too much good staying in your hand. It will fast corrupt and worm worms. Pay it away quickly in some sort.

Labour is watched over by the same pitiless laws. Cheapest, say the prudent, is the dearest labour. What we buy in a broom, a mat, a waggon, a knife, is some application of good sense to a common want. It is best to pay in your land a skilful gardener, or to

buy good sense applied to gardening; in your sailor, good sense applied to navigation; in the house, good cance applied to cooking, sewing, serving; in your agent, good sense applied to accounts and affairs. So do you multiply your presence, or spread yourself throughout your estate. But because of the dual constitution of things, in labour as in life there can be no cheating. The thief steals from himself. The swindler swindles himself. For the real price of labour is knowledge and virtue, whereof wealth and credit are signs. These signs, like paper money, may he counterfeited or stolen, but that which they represent, namely, knowledge and virtue, cannot be counterfeited or stolen. These ends of labour cannot be answered but by real exertions of the mind, and in obedience to pure motives. The chest, the defaulter, the gambler, cannot extort the knowledge of material and moral nature which his honest care and paint yield to the operative. The law of nature is, Do the thing, and you shall have the power; but they who do not the thing have not the power.

Human labour, through all its forms, from the sharpening of a stake to the construction of a city or an epic, is one immense illustration of the perfect compensation of the universe. The absolute belance of Give and Take, the doctrine that everything has its price,—and if that price is not paid, not that thing but something else is obtained, and that it is impossible to get anything without its price,—is not less sublime in the columns of a ledger than in the budgets of states, in the laws of light and darkness, in all the



action and reaction of nature. I cannot doubt that the high laws which each man sees implicated in those processes with which he is conversant, the stern ethics which sparkle on his chisel-edge, which are measured out by his plumb and foot-rule, which stand as manifest in the footing of the shop-bill as in the history of a state,—do recommend to him his trade, and though seldom named, exalt his business to his imagination.

The league between virtue and nature engages all things to assume a hostile front to vice. The beautiful laws and substances of the world persecute and whip the traitor. He finds that things are arranged for truth and benefit, but there is no den in the wide world to hide a rogue. Commit a crime, and the earth is made of glass. Commit a crime, and it seems as if a coat of snow fell on the ground, such as reveals in the woods the track of every partridge and fox and squirrel and mole. You cannot recall the spoken word, you cannot wipe out the foot-track, you cannot draw up the ladder, so as to leave no inlet or clew. Some damning circumstance always transpires. The laws and substances of nature—water, anow, wind, gravitation—become penalties to the thief.

On the other hand, the law holds with equal sureness for all right action. Love, and you shall be loved. All love is mathematically just, as much as the two sides of an algebraic equation. The good man has absolute good, which like fire turns everything to its own nature, so that you cannot do him any harm; but as the royal armies sent against Napoleon. when he approached, cast down their colours, and from enemies became friends, so disasters of all kinds, as sickness, offence, poverty, prove benefactors:—

"Winds blow and waters roll Strength to the brave, and power and deity, Yet in themselves are nothing."

The good are befriended even by weakness mi defect. As no man had ever a point of pride that was not injurious to him, so no man had ever a defect that was not somewhere made useful to him. stag in the fable admired his horns and blamed his feet, but when the hunter came, his feet saved him and afterwards, caught in the thicket, his horns destroyed him. Every man in his lifetime needs to thank his faulta. As no man thoroughly understands a truth until he has contended against it, so no man has a thorough acquaintance with the hindrances or talents of men, until he has suffered from the one, and seen the triumph of the other over his own want of the same. Has he a defect of temper that unfits him to live in society! Thereby he is driven to entertain himself alone, and acquire habits of self-help; and thus, like the wounded oyster, he mends his shell with peul

Our strength grows out of our weakness. The indignation which arms itself with secret forces does not awaken until we are pricked and stung and sorely assailed. A great man is always willing to be little. Whilst he sits on the school of advantages, he goes to sleep. When he is pushed, tormented, defeated, he has a chance to learn something; he has been put on his wits, on his manhood; he has gained facts,

learns his ignorance; is cured of the insanity of conceit; has got moderation and real skill. The wise man throws himself on the side of his assailants. It is more his interest than it is theirs to find his weak point. The wound cicatrises and falls off from him like a dead skin, and when they would triumph, lo! he has passed on invulnerable. Blame is safer than praise. I hate to be defended in a newspaper. As long as all that is said is said against me, I feel a certain assurance of success. But as soon as honeyed words of praise are spoken for me, I feel as one that hes unprotected before his enemies. In general, every evil to which we do not succumb is a benefactor. As the Sandwich Islander believes that the strength and

valour of the enemy he kills passes into himself, so we

gain the strength of the temptation we resist. The same guards which protect us from disaster, defect, and enmity, defend us, if we will, from selfishness and fraud. Bolts and bars are not the best of our institutions, nor is shrowdness in trade a mark of wisdom. Men suffer all their life long, under the foolish superstition that they can be cheated. But it is as impossible for a man to be cheated by any one but himself, as for a thing to be and not to be at the There is a third ellent party to all our same time. bargains. The nature and soul of things takes on itself the guaranty of the fulfilment of every contract, so that honest service rannot come to loss. If you serve an ungrateful meeter, serve him the more. Put God in your debt. Every stroke shall be repaid. The longer the payment is wit holden, the better for you; for compound interest on compound interest; the rate and usage of this exchequer.

The history of persecution is a history of ender vours to cheat nature, to make water run up hill, & twist a rope of sand. It makes no difference whether the actors be many or one, a tyrant or a mob. A mob is a society of bodies voluntarily bereaving thomselves of reason, and traversing its work. The mob is man voluntarily descending to the nature of the beast. Its fit hour of activity is night. It actions are insune like its whole constitution. It persecutes a principle; it would whip a right; it would tar and feather justice, by inflicting fire and outrage upon the houses and persons of those whi have these. It resembles the prank of boys, who run with fire-engines to put out the ruddy auron streaming to the stars. The inviolate spirit turns their spite against the wrongdoors. The marty cannot be dishonoured. Every lash inflicted is a tongue of fame; every prison, a more illustriou abode; every burned book or house enlightens the world; every suppressed or expunged word rever berates through the earth from side to side. Hour of sanity and consideration are always arriving & communities, as to individuals, when the truth i eeen, and the martyrs are justified.

Thus do all things preach the indifferency of circumstances. The man is all. Everything has two sides, a good and an evil. Every advantage has its tax. I learn to be content. But the doctrine of

compensation is not the doctrine of indifferency. The thoughtless say, on hearing these representations, What boots it to do well! there is one event to good and evil; if I gain any good, I must pay for it; if I lose any good, I gain some other; all actions are indifferent.

There is a deeper fact in the soul than compensation, to wit, its own nature. The soul is not a compensation, but a life. The soul is. Under all this running sea of circumstance, whose waters obb and flow with perfect balance, lies the aboriginal abyes of real Being. Essence, or God, is not a relation, or a part, but the whole. Being is the vast affirmative, excluding negation, self-balanced, and swallowing up all relations, parts, and times within itself. Nature, truth, virtue, are the influx from thence. Vice is the absence or departure of the same. Nothing Falsehood, may indeed stand as the great Night or shade, on which, as a background, the living universe paints itself forth; but no fact is begotten by it; it cannot work; for it is not. It cannot work any good; it cannot work any harm. It is harm inasmuch as it is worse not to be then to be.

We feel defrauded of the retribution due to evil acts, because the criminal adheres to his vice and contumacy, and does not come to a crisis or judgment anywhere in visible nature. There is no stunning confutation of his nonsense before men and angels. Has he therefore outwitted the law! Insemuch as he carries the malignity and the lie with him, he so far deceases from nature. In some manner there will be

YOL, IL

a demonstration of the wrong to the understanding also; but should we not see it, this deadly deduction makes square the eternal account.

Neither can it be said, on the other hand, that the gain of rectitude must be bought by any loss. There is no penalty to virtue; no penalty to wir'm; they are proper additions of being. In a virtuous action, I properly em; in a virtuous act, I add to the world; I plant into deserts conquered from Chaos and Nothing, and see the darkness receding on the limits of the horizon. There can be no excess to love; mone to knowledge; none to beauty, when these attributes are considered in the purest sense. The soul refuses limits, and always affirms an Optimism, never a Pessimism.

His life is a progress, and not a station. instinct is trust. Our instinct uses "more" and "less" in application to man, of the presence of the soul, and not of its absence; the brave man is greater than the coward; the true, the benevolent, the wist, is more a man, and not less, than the fool and knave. There is no tax on the good of virtue; for that is the incoming of God himself, or absolute existence, without any comparative. Material good has its tax, and if it came without desert or sweat, has no root in me, and the next wind will blow it away. But all the good of nature is the soul's, and may be had, if paid for in nature's lawful coin, that is, by labour which the heart and the head allow. I no longer wish to meet a good I do not earn, for example, to find a pot of buried gold, knowing that it brings with

neither possessions, nor honours, nor powers, nor persons. The gain is apparent; the tax is certain. But there is no tax on the knowledge that the compensation exists, and that it is not desirable to dig up treasu. "" Herein I rejoice with a serene eternal peace. I contract the boundaries of possible mischief. I learn the wisdom of St. Bernard,—"Nothing can work me damage except myself; the harm that I sustain I carry about with me, and never am a real sufferer but by my own fault."

In the nature of the soul is the compensation for the inequalities of condition. The radical tragedy of nature scems to be the distinction of More and Less. How can Less not feel the pain; how not feel indignation or malevolence towards More! Look at those who have less faculty, and one feels sad, and knows not well what to make of it. He almost shuns their eye; he fears they will upbraid God. What should they do! It seems a great injustice. But see the facts nearly, and these mountainous inequalities vanish. Love reduces them, as the sun melts the iceberg in the sea. The heart and soul of all men being one, this bitterness of His and Mins ceases. His is mine. I am my brother, and my brother is me. If I feel overshadowed and outdone by great neighbours, I can yet love; I can still receive; and he that loveth maketh his own the grandeur he loves. Thereby I make the discovery that my brother is my guardian, acting for me with the friendliest designs, and the estate I so admired

BULLTIL

100

[Bings

and cavied is my own. It is the nature of the sent to appropriate all things. Jesus and Shakspeare am fragments of the soul, and by love I conquer and incorporate them in my own conscious domain. His virtue,—is not that mine? His wit,—if it cannot be made mine, it is not wit.

Such, also, is the natural history of calamity, The changes which break up at abort intervals the prosperity of men are advertisements of a nature whose law is growth. Every soul is by this intrinsic necessity quitting its whole system of things, its friends, and home, and laws, and faith, as the shellfish crawle out of its beautiful but stony case, because it no longer admits of its growth, and slowly forms a new house. In proportion to the vigour of the individual, these revolutions are frequent, until in some happier mind they are incessant, and all worldly relations hang very loosely about him, becoming as it were, a transparent fluid membrane through which the living form is seen, and not, as in most men, as indurated heterogeneous fabric of many dates, and of no settled character, in which the man is imprisoned. Then there can be enlargement, and the man of teday scarcely recognises the man of yesterday. And such should be the outward biography of man is time, a putting off of dead circumstances day by day, as he renews his raiment day by day. But to us, is our lapsed estate, resting, not advancing, resisting, not co-operating with the divine expansion, this growth comes by shocks.

We cannot part with our friends. We cannot ist



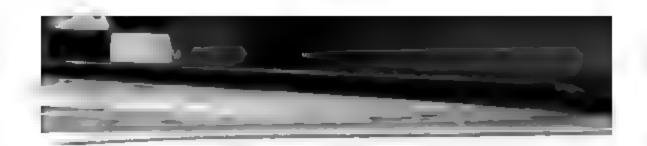
our angels go. We do not see that they only go out, that archangels may come in. We are idolators of the old. We do not believe in the riches of the soul, in its proper eternity and omnipresence. We do not believe there is any force in to-day to rival or recreate that beautiful yesterday. We linger in the ruins of the old tent, where once we had bread and shelter and organs, nor believe that the spirit can feed, cover, and nerve us again. We cannot again find aught so dear, so sweet, so graceful. But we sit and weep in vain. The voice of the Almighty saith, "Up and onward for evermore!" We cannot stay smid the ruins. Neither will we rely on the new; and so we walk ever with reverted eyes, like those monsters who look backwards.

And yet the compensations of calamity are made apparent to the understanding also, after long intervals of time. A fever, a mutilation, a cruel disappointment, a loss of wealth, a loss of friends, seems at the moment unpaid loss, and unpayable. But the sure years reveal the deep remedial force that underlies all The death of a dear friend, wife, brother, lover, which seemed nothing but privation, somewhat later assumes the aspect of a guide or genius; for it commonly operates revolutions in our way of life. terminates an epoch of infancy or of youth which was waiting to be closed, breaks up a wonted occupation, or a household, or style of living, and allows the formation of new ones more friendly to the growth of character. It permits or constrains the formation of new acquaintances, and the reception of new influ103

BESAYS.

[BOUTA 1

moss that prove of the first importance to the ne years; and the man or woman who would he remained a sunny garden-flower, with no room for roots and too much strushine for its head, by t falling of the walls and the neglect of the garden is made the banian of the forest, yielding shade a fruit to wide neighbourhoods of men.



## SPIRITUAL LAWS

The living Heaven thy prayers respect,
House at once and architect,
Quarrying man's rejected hours,
Builds therewith sternal towers;
Sole and self-commanded works,
Fears not undermining days,
Grows by decays,
And by the famous might that lurks
In reaction and recoil,
Makes flame to freeze, and ice to boil;
Forging, through swart arms of Offenes,
The silver seat of Innecessos.





## RSSAY IV. SPIRITUAL LAWS.

WHEN the act of reflection takes place in the mind, when we look at ourselves in the light of thought, we discover that our life is embosomed in beauty. Behind us, as we go, all things assume pleasing forms, as clouds do far off. Not only things familiar and stale, but even the tragic and terrible, are comely, as they take their place in the pictures of memory. The riverbank, the weed at the water-side, the old house, the foolish person,-however neglected in the passing.have a grace in the past. Even the corpse that has lain in the chambers has added a solemn ornament to the house. The soul will not know either deformity or pain. If, in the hours of clear reason, we should speak the severest truth, we should say that we had never made a sacrifice. In these hours the mind seems so great, that nothing can be taken from us that seems much. All loss, all pain, is particular; the universe remains to the heart unburt. Neither vexations nor calamities abate our trust. No man ever stated his griefs as lightly as he might. Allow for exaggeration in the most patient and sorely ridden hack that ever 106

ESSAYS.

Trings.

was driven. For it is only the finite that has wrought and suffered; the infinite lies stretched in smiling repose.

The intellectual life may be kept clean and health. ful, if man will live the life of nature, and not import into his mind difficulties which are none of his. man need be perplexed in his speculations. Let him do and say what strictly belongs to him, and, though very ignorant of books, his nature shall not yield him any intellectual obstructions and doubts. Our young people are diseased with the theological problems of original sin, origin of evil, predestination, and the like. These never presented a practical difficulty to any man,-never darkened across any man's road, who did not go out of his way to seek them. These are the soul's mumps, and messles, and whoopingcoughs, and those who have not caught them cannot describe their health or prescribe the cure. A simple mind will not know these enemies. It is quite another thing that he should be able to give account of his faith, and expound to another the theory of his selfunion and freedom. This requires rare gifts. Yet, without this self-knowledge, there may be a sylvastrength and integrity in that which he is. "A few strong instincts and a few plain rules " suffice us.

My will never gave the images in my mind the rank they now take. The regular course of studies, the years of academical and professional education, have not yielded me better facts than some idle books under the bench at the Latin School. What we de not call education is more precious than that which we



call so. We form no guess, at the time of receiving a thought, of its comparative value. And education often wastes its effort in attempts to thwart and balk this natural magnetism, which is sure to select what belongs to it.

In like manner, our moral nature is vitiated by any interference of our will. People represent virtue as a struggle, and take to themselves great airs upon their attainments, and the question is everywhere vexed, when a noble nature is commended, whether the man is not better who strives with temptation, But there is no merit in the matter. Either God is there, or he is not there. We love characters in proportion as they are impulsive and spontaneous. The less a man thinks or knows about his virtues, the better we like him. Timoleon's victories are the best victories; which ran and flowed like Homer's verses. Plutarch said. When we see a soul whose acts are all regal, graceful, and pleasant as roses, we must thank God that such things can be and are, and not turn sourly on the angel, and say, "Crump is a better man with his grunting resistance to all his native devila."

Not less conspicuous is the preponderance of nature over will in all practical life. There is less intention in history than we ascribe to it. We impute deep-laid, far-sighted plans to Cesar and Napoleon; but the best of their power was in nature, not in them. Men of an extraordinary success, in their honest moments, have always sung, "Not unto us, not unto us." According to the faith of their times, they have built alters to Fortune, or to Destiny, or to St. Julian.

Their success lay in their parallelism to the continuent, which found in them an unobstructed chaind the wonders of which they were the visible ductors seemed to the eye their deed. Did the generate the galvanism; It is even true that was less in them on which they could reflect the another; as the virtue of a pipe is to be smoot hollow. That which externally seemed will an movableness was willingness and self-annihil Could Shakapeare give a theory of Shakapeare give a theory of Shakapeare give a theory of could ever a man of prodigious mathematical; convey to others any insight into his methods; could communicate that secret, it would inside its exaggerated value, blending with the day and the vital energy the power to stand and to

The lesson is forcibly taught by these observa that our life might be much easier and simpler we make it; that the world might be a happier than it is; that there is no need of struggles, or sions, and despairs, of the wringing of the hand the gnashing of the teeth; that we miscreate our evils. We interfere with the optimism of nature whenever we get this vantage-ground of the pa of a wiser mind in the present, we are able to d that we are begint with laws which execute solves.

The face of external nature teaches the same I Nature will not have us fret and fume. She do like our benevolence or our learning much better she likes our frauds and wars. When we come the causes, or the bank, or the Abolition-conve

or the Temperance-meeting, or the Transcendental club, into the fields and woods, also says to us, "So bot! my little sir."

We are full of mechanical actions. We must needs intermeddle, and have things in our own way, until the sacrifices and virtues of society are odious. Love should make joy; but our benevolence is unhappy. Our Sunday-schools, and churches, and pauper-societies are yokes to the neck. We pain ourselves to please nobody. There are natural ways of arriving at the same ends at which these aim, but do not arrive. Why should all virtue work in one and the same way! Why should all give dollars! It is very inconvenient to us country folk, and we do not think any good will come of it. We have not dollars; merchants have; let them give them. Farmers will give corn; poets will sing; women will sew; labourers will lend a hand; the children will bring flowers. And why drag this dead weight of a Sunday-school over the whole Christendom! It is natural and beautiful that childhood should inquire, and maturity should teach; but it is time enough to answer questions when they are asked. Do not shut up the young people against their will in a pew, and force the children to ask them questions for an hour against their will,

If we look wider, things are all alike; laws, and letters, and creeds, and modes of living, seem a travesty of truth. Our society is encumbered by pondarous machinery, which resembles the endless aqueducts which the Romans built over hill and dale, and which are superseded by the discovery of the law that

water rises to the level of its source. It is a Chineme wall which any nimble Tartar can leap over. It is a standing army, not so good as a peace. It is agraduated, titled, richly-appointed empire, quite superfluous when town-meetings are found to answer just as well.

Let us draw a lesson from nature, which always works by short ways. When the fruit is ripe, it falls. When the fruit is despatched, the leaf falls. The circuit of the waters is more falling. The walking of man and all animals is a falling forward. All our manual labour and works of strength, as prying, splitting, digging, rowing, and so forth, are done by dist of continual falling, and the globe, earth, moon, count, sun, star, fall for ever and ever.

The simplicity of the universe is very different from the simplicity of a machine. He who sees moral nature out and out, and thoroughly knows how knowledge is acquired and character formed, is a pedant. The simplicity of nature is not that which may easily be read, but is inexhaustible. analysis can no wise be made. We judge of a man's wisdom by his hope, knowing that the perception of the inexhaustibleness of nature is an immortal youth. The wild fertility of nature is felt in comparing our rigid names and reputations with our fluid conscious ness. We pass in the world for sects and schools, for erudition and piety, and we are all the time jejune babes. One sees very well how Pyrrhoniam grew up. Every man sees that he is that middle point, whereof everything may be affirmed and denied with equal reason. He is old, he is young, he is very wise, he is

altogether ignorant. He hears and feels what you say of the scraphim, and of the tin-pedlar. There is no permanent wise man, except in the figment of the Stoics. We side with the hero, as we read or paint, against the coward and the robber; but we have been ourselves that coward and robber, and shall be again, not in the low circumstance, but in comparison with the grandours possible to the soul.

A little consideration of what takes place around us every day would show us, that a higher law than that of our will regulates events; that our painful labours are unnecessary and fruitless; that only in our easy, simple, spontaneous action are we strong, and by contenting ourselves with obedience we become Belief and love, -a believing love will relieve us of a vast load of care. O my brothers, God exists. There is a soul at the centre of nature, and over the will of every man, so that none of us can wrong the universe. It has so infused its strong enchantment into nature, that we prosper when we accept its advice, and when we struggle to wound its creatures, our hands are glued to our sides, or they beat our own breasts. The whole course of things goes to teach us faith. We need only obey. There is guidance for each of us, and by lowly listening we shall hear the right word. Why need you choose so painfully your place, and occupation, and associates, and modes of action, and of entertainment ! Certainly there is a possible right for you that precludes the need of balance and wilful election. For you there is a reality, a fit place and congenial duties. Place

yourself in the middle of the stream of power and wisdom which animates all whom it floats, and you are without effort impelled to truth, to right, and a perfect contentment. Then you put all gainsayers in the wrong. Then you are the world, the measure of right, of truth, of beauty. If we will not be marplots with our miserable interferences, the work, the society, letters, arts, science, religion of men, would go on far better than now, and the heaven predicted from the beginning of the world, and still predicted from the bottom of the heart, would organise itself, as do now the rose, and the air, and the sun.

I say, do not choose; but that is a figure of speech by which I would distinguish what is commonly called choice among men, and which is a partial act, the choice of the hands, of the eyes, of the appetites, and not a whole act of the man. But that which I call right or goodness is the choice of my constitution; and that which I call heaven, and inwardly aspire after, is the state or circumstance desirable to my constitution; and the action which I in all my years tend to do, is the work for my faculties. We must hold a man amenable to reason for the choice of his daily craft or profession. It is not an excuse any longer for his deeds, that they are the custom of his trade. What business has he with an evil trade! Has he not a calling in his character!

Each man has his own vocation. The talent is the call. There is one direction in which all space is open to him. He has faculties silently inviting him thither to endless exertion. He is like a ship in a



m.]

river; he runs against obstructions on every side but one; on that side all obstruction is taken away, and be sweeps serencly over a deepening channel into an infinite sea. This talent and this call depend on his organisation, or the mode in which the general soul incarnates itself in him. He inclines to do something which is easy to him, and good when it is done, but which no other man can do. He has no rival. For the more truly he consults his own powers, the more difference will his work exhibit from the work of any other. His ambition is exactly proportioned to his powers. The height of the pinnacle is determined by the breadth of the base. Every man has this call of the power to do somewhat unique, and no man has any other call. The pretence that he has another call, a summons by name and personal election and outward "signs that mark him extraordinary, and not in the roll of common men," is fanaticism, and betrays obtuseness to perceive that there is one mind in all the individuals, and no respect of persons therein.

By doing his work, he makes the need felt which he can supply, and creates the taste by which he is enjoyed. By doing his own work, he unfolds himself. It is the vice of our public speaking that it has not shandonment. Somewhere, not only every orator but every man should let out all the length of all the reins; should find or make a frank and hearty expression of what force and meaning is in him. The common experience is, that the man fits himself as well as he can to the customary details of that work or you. II.

Then is he a part of the machine he moves; the man is lost. Until he can manage to communicate himself to others in his full stature and proportion, he does not yet find his vocation. He must find in that an outlet for his character, so that he may justify his work to their eyes. If the labour is mean, let him by his thinking and character make it liberal. Whatever he knows and thinks, whatever in his apprehension is worth doing, that let him communicate, or measured never know and honour him aright. Foolish, whenever you take the meanness and formality of that thing you do, instead of converting it into the obedient spiracle of your character and sims.

We like only such actions as have already long had the praise of men, and do not perceive that anything man can do may be divinely done. We think greatness entailed or organised in some places or duties, in certain offices or occasions, and do not see that Paganini can extract rapture from a catgut, and Eulenstein from a jews-harp, and a nimble-fingered lad out of shreds of paper with his scissors, and Landseer out of swine, and the hero out of the pitiful habitation and company in which he was hidden What we call obscure condition or vulgar society is that condition and society whose poetry is not yet written, but which you shall presently make as envisble and renowned as any. In our estimates, ist us take a lesson from kings. The parts of hospitality, the connection of families, the impressiveness of death, and a thousand other things, royalty makes its own



estimate of, and a royal mind will. To make habitu-√ ally a new estimate,—that is elevation.

What a man does, that he has. What has he to do with hope or fear? In himself is his might. Let him regard no good as solid, but that which is in his nature, and which must grow out of him as long as he exists. The goods of fortune may come and go like summer leaves; let him scatter them on every wind as the momentary signs of his infinite productiveness.

He may have his own. A man's genius, the quality that differences him from every other, the susceptibility to one class of influences, the selection of what is fit for him, the rejection of what is unfit, determines for him the character of the universe. A man is a method, a progressive arrangement; a selecting principle, gathering his like to him, whorever he goes. He takes only his own out of the multiplicity that sweeps and circles round him. He is like one of those booms which are set out from the shore on rivers to catch drift-wood, or like the lodestone amongst splinters of steel. Those facts, words, persons, which dwell in his memory without his being able to say why, remain, because they have a relation to him not less real for being as yet unapprehended. They are symbols . of value to him, as they can interpret parts of his consciousness which he would vainly seek words for in the conventional images of books and other minds. What attracts my attention shall have it, as I will go to the man who knocks at my door, whilst a thousand persons, as worthy, go by it, to whom I give no regard. It is enough that these particulars speak to me. A few anecdotes, a few traits of character, manners, face, a few incidents, have an emphasis in your memory out of all proportion to their apparent significance, if you measure them by the ordinary standards. They relate to your gift. Let them have their weight, and do not reject them, and cast about for illustration and facts more usual in literature. What your heart thinks great is great. The souls emphasis is always right.

Over all things that are agreeable to his nature and genius, the man has the highest right. Everywhere he may take what belongs to his spiritual estate, nor can he take anything else, though all door were open, nor can all the force of men hinder him from taking so much. It is vain to attempt to keep a secret from one who has a right to know it. It will That mood into which a friend can bring tell itself. us is his dominion over us. To the thoughts of that state of mind he has a right. All the secrets of that state of mind he can compel. This is a law which statesmen use in practice. All the terrors of the French Republic, which held Austria in awe, were unable to command her diplomacy. But Napoleon sent to Vienna M. de Narbonne, one of the old noblesse, with the morals, manners, and name of that interest, saying that it was indispensable to send to the old aristocracy of Europe men of the same connection, which in fact, constitutes a sort of freemasonry. M. de Narbonne, in less than a fortnight, penetrated all the secrets of the imperial cabinet.

Nothing seems so easy as to speak and to be understood. Yet a man may come to find that the strongest of defences and of ties,—that he has been understood; and he who has received an opinion may come to find it the most inconvenient of bonds.

If a teacher have any opinion which he wishes to conceal his pupils will become as fully indoctrinated into that as into any which he publishes. If you pour water into a vessel twisted into coils and angles, it is vain to say, I will pour it only into this or that; -it will find its level in all. Men feel and act the consequences of your doctrine, without being able to show how they follow. Show us an are of the curve. and a good mathematician will find out the whole figure. We are always reasoning from the seen to the unseen. Hence the perfect intelligence that subsists between wise men of remote ages. A man cannot bury his meanings so deep in his book, but time and like-minded men will find them. Plate had a secret doctrine, had he! What secret can he conceal from the eyes of Bacon t of Montaigne t of Kant t Therefore, Ariatotle said of his works, "They are published and not published."

No man can learn what he has not preparation for learning, however near to his eyes is the object. A chemist may tell his most precious secrets to a curpenter, and he shall be never the wiser,—the secrets he would not utter to a chemist for an estate. God screens us evermore from premature ideas. Our eyes are holden that we cannot see things that stare us in the face, until the hour arrives

when the mind is ripened; then we behold them, and the time when we saw them not is like a dream.

Not in nature but in man is all the beauty and worth he sees. The world is very empty, and is indebted to this gilding, exalting soul for all its pride. "Earth fills her lap with splendours" not her our. The vale of Tempe, Tivoli, and Rome, are earth and water, rocks and sky. There are as good earth and water in a thousand places, yet how unaffecting!

People are not the better for the sun and most, the horizon and the trees; as it is not observed that the keepers of Roman galleries, or the valets of painters, have any elevation of thought, or that librarians are wiser men than others. There are graces in the demeanour of a polished and noble person, which are lost upon the eye of a churk These are like the stars whose light has not yet reached us.

He may see what he maketh. Our dreams are the sequel of our waking knowledge. The visious of the night bear some proportion to the visious of the day. Hideous dreams are exaggerations of the sins of the day. We see our evil affections embodied in bad physiognomies. On the Alps the traveller sometimes beholds his own shadow magnified to a giant, so that every gesture of his hand is terrific. "My children," said an old man to his boys scared by a figure in the dark entry, "my children, you will never see anything worse than yourselves." As is dreams, so in the scarcely less fluid events of the world, every man sees himself in colousal, without

knowing that it is himself. The good, compared to the evil which he sees, is as his own good to his own evil. Every quality of his mind is magnified in some one acquaintance, and every emotion of his heart in some one. He is like a quincunk of trees, which counts five, east, west, north, or south; or, an initial, medial, and terminal acrostic. And why not! He cleaves to one person, and avoids another, according to their likeness or unlikeness to himself, truly seeking himself in his associates, and moreover in his trade, and habits, and gestures, and meats, and drinks; and comes at last to be faithfully represented by every view you take of his circumstances.

He may read what he writes. What can we see or acquire, but what we are! You have observed a skilful man reading Virgil. Well, that author is a thousand books to a thousand persons. Take the book into your two hands, and read your eyes out, you will never find what I find. If any ingenious reader would have a monopoly of the wisdom or delight he gets, he is as secure now the book is Englished, as if it were imprisoned in the Pelewe' tongue. It is with a good book as it is with good company. Introduce a base person among gentlemen; it is all to no purpose; he is not their fellow. Every society protects itself. The company is perfectly safe, and he is not one of them, though his body is in the room.

What avails it to fight with the eternal laws of mind, which adjust the relation of all persons to each other, by the mathematical measure of their havings and beings? Gertrude is enamoured of Guy; how high, how aristocratic, how Roman in mien and manners! to live with him were life indeed, and no purchase is too great; and heaven and earth are moved to that end. Well, Gertrude has Guy; but what now avails how high, how aristocratic, how Roman his mien and manners, if his heart and aim are in the senate, in the theatre, and in the billiard room, and she has no aims, no conversation, that can enchant her graceful lord?

He shall have his own society. We can low nothing but nature. The most wonderful talents the most meritorious exertions, really avail very little with us: but nearness or likeness of nature. how beautiful is the ease of its victory! Persons approach us famous for their beauty, for their accomplishments, worthy of all wonder for their charms and gifts; they dedicate their whole skill to the hour and the company, with very imperfect result To be sure, it would be ungrateful in us not to praise them loudly. Then, when all is done, a person of related mind, a brother or sister by nature, comes to us so softly and easily, so nearly and intimately, as if it were the blood in our proper veins, that we feel # if some one was gone, instead of another having come; we are utterly relieved and refreshed; it is a sort of joyful solitude. We foolishly think in our days of sin, that we must court friends by compliance to the customs of society, to its dress, its breeding, and its estimates. But only that soul can be my friend which I encounter on the line of my own march, that soul to which I do not decline, and which does not decline to me, but, native of the same celestial latitude, repeats in its own all my experience. The scholar forgets himself, and apes the customs and costumes of the man of the world, to deserve the smile of beauty, and follows some giddy girl, not yet taught by religious passion to know the noble woman with all that is serene, oracular, and beautiful in her soul. Let him be great, and love shall follow him. Nothing is more deeply punished than the neglect of the affinities by which alone society should be formed, and the insane levity of choosing associates by others' eyes.

He may set his own rate. It is a maxim worthy of all acceptation, that a man may have that allowsuce he takes. Take the place and attitude which 
belong to you, and all men acquiesce. The world 
must be just. It leaves every man, with profound 
unconcern, to set his own rate. Hero or driveller, it 
meddles not in the matter. It will certainly accept 
your own measure of your doing and being, whether 
you sneak about and deny your own name, or whether 
you see your work produced to the concave sphere of 
the heavens, one with the revolution of the stars.

The same reality pervades all teaching. The man may teach by doing, and not otherwise. If he can communicate himself, he can teach, but not by words. He teaches who gives, and he learns who receives. There is no teaching until the pupil is brought into the same state or principle in which you are; a transfusion takes place; he is you, and you.

chance or bad company can he ever quite lose the benefit. But your propositions run out of one exact the proposition of the second as they ran in at the other. We see it advertised that Mr. Grand will deliver an oration on the Fourth of July, and Mr. Hand before the Mechanic' Association, and we do not go thither, because we know that these gentlemen will not communicate their own character and experience to the company. If we had reason to expect such a confidence, we should go through all inconvenience and opposition. The sick would be carried in litters. But a public oration is an escapade, a non-committal, an apology, a gag, and not a communication, not a speech, not a man.

A like Nemesis presides over all intellectual works. We have yet to learn that the thing uttered in works is not therefore affirmed. It must affirm itself, or no forms of logic or of oath can give it evidence. The sentence must also contain its own apology for being spoken.

The effect of any writing on the public mind is mathematically measurable by its depth of thought. How much water does it draw? If it awaken you to think, if it lift you from your feet with the great voice of eloquence, then the effect is to be wide, slow, permanent, over the minds of men; if the pages instruct you not, they will die like flies in the hour. The way to speak and write what shall not go out of fashion is, to speak and write sincerely. The argument which has not power to reach my own practice,



I may well doubt, will fail to reach yours. But take Sidney's maxim :- "Look in thy heart, and write." He that writes to himself writes to an eternal public. That statement only is fit to be made public, which you have come at in attempting to satisfy your own curiosity. The writer who takes his subject from his ear, and not from his heart, should know that he has lost as much as he seems to have gained, and when the empty book has gathered all its praise, and half the people say, "What poetry! what genius!" it still needs fuel to make fire. That only profits which is profitable. Life alone can impart life; and though we should burst, we can only be valued as we make ourselves valuable. There is no luck in literary reputation. They who make up the final verdict upon every book are not the partial and noisy readers of the hour when it appears; but a court as of angels, a public not to be bribed, not to be entreated, and not to be overnwed, decides upon every man's title to fame. Only those books come down which deserve Gilt edges, vellum, and morocco, and preto last. sentation-copies to all the libraries, will not preserve a book in circulation beyond its intrinsic data. must go with all Walpole's Noble and Royal Authors to its fate. Blackmore, Kotzebue, or Pollok may endure for a night, but Moses and Homer stand for There are not in the world at any one time more than a dozen persons who read and understand Plato:-never enough to pay for an edition of his works; yet to every generation these come duly down, for the sake of those few persons, as if God

brought them in his hand. "No book," said Bentley, "was ever written down by any but itself." The permanence of all books is fixed by no effort friendly or hostile, but by their own specific gravity, or the intrinsic importance of their contents to the constant mind of man. "Do not trouble yourself too much about the light on your statue," said Michel Angele to the young sculptor; "the light of the public square will test its value."

In like manner, the effect of every action is measured by the depth of the sentiment from which it proceeds. The great man knew not that he was great. It took a century or two for that fact to appear. What he did, he did because he must; it was the most natural thing in the world, and grew out of the circumstances of the moment. But now, everything he did, even to the lifting of his finger or the esting of bread, looks large, all-related, and is called an institution.

These are the demonstrations in a few particular of the genius of nature; they show the direction of the stream. But the stream is blood; every drop is alive. Truth has not single victories; all things are its organs,—not only dust and stones, but errors and lies. The laws of disease, physicians say, are a beautiful as the laws of health. Our philosophy is affirmative, and readily accepts the testimony of negative facts, as every shadow points to the sunstrained to offer its testimony.

Human character evermore publishes itself. The

most fugitive deed and word, the mere air of doing a thing, the intimated purpose, expresses character. If you act, you show character; if you ait still, if you sleep, you show it. You think, because you have spoken nothing when others spoke, and have given no opinion on the times, on the church, on slavery, on marriage, on socialism, on secret societies, on the college, on parties and persons, that your verdict is still expected with curiosity as a reserved windown. Far otherwise; your silence answers very loud. You have no oracle to utter, and your fellow-men have learned that you cannot help them; for oracles speak. Doth not windom cry, and understanding put forth her voice?

Dreadful limits are set in nature to the powers of dissimulation. Truth tyrannises over the unwilling members of the body. Faces never lie, it is said. No man need be deceived, who will study the changes of expression. When a man speaks the truth in the spirit of truth, his eye is as clear as the heavens. When he has base ends, and speaks falsely, the eye is muldy and sometimes asquint.

I have heard an experienced counsellor say, that he never feared the effect upon a jury of a lawyer who does not believe in his heart that his client ought to have a verdict. If he does not believe it, his unbelief will appear to the jury, despite all his protestations, and will become their unbelief. This is that law whereby a work of art, of whatever kind, sets us in the same state of mind wherein the artist was when he made it. That which we do not believe, we cannot adequately say, though we may repeat the words never so often. It was this conviction which Swedenborg expressed, when he described a group of persons in the spiritual world endeavouring in vain to articulate a proposition which they did not believe; but they could not, though they twisted and folded their lips even to indignation.

A man passes for that he is worth. Very idle is all curiosity concerning other people's estimate of un and all fear of remaining unknown is not less so. If a man know that he can do anything,—that he can do it better than any one else,—he has a pledge of the acknowledgment of that fact by all persons. The world is full of judgment-days, and into every assembly that a man enters, in every action he attempts, he is gauged and stamped. In every troop of boys that whoop and run in each yard and square, a new-comer is as well and accurately weighed in the course of a few days, and stamped with his right number, as if he had undergone a formal trial of his strength, speed, and temper. A stranger comes from a distant school, with better dress, with trinkets in his pockets, with airs and pretensions; an older boy says to himself, "It's of no use; we shall find him out to-morrow." "What has he done!" is the divine question which searches men, and transpierces every false reputation. A fop may sit in any chair of the world, nor be distinguished for his hour from Homer and Washington; but there need never be any doubt concerning the respective ability of human beings. Pretension may sit still, but cannot act. Pretension

never feigned an act of real greatness. Pretension never wrote an Iliad, nor drove back Xerxes, nor christianised the world, nor abolished slavery.

As much virtue as there is, so much appears; as much goodness as there is, so much reverence it commands. All the devils respect virtue. The high, the generous, the self-devoted sect, will always instruct and command mankind. Never was a sincere word utterly lost. Never a magnanimity fell to the ground, but there is some heart to greet and accept it unexpectedly. A man passes for that he is worth. What he is engraves itself on his face, on his form, on his fortunes, in letters of light. Concealment avails him nothing; boasting nothing. There is confession in the glances of our eyes; in our smiles; in salutations; and the greep of hands. His sin bedaube him, mare all his good impression. Men know not why they do not trust him; but they do not trust him. His vice glasses his eye, cuts lines of mean expression in his cheek, pinches the nose, sets the mark of the beast on the back of the head, and writes O fool! fool! on the forehead of a king.

If you would not be known to do anything, never do it. A man may play the fool in the drifts of a desert, but every grain of sand shall seem to see. He may be a solitary eater, but he cannot keep his foolish counsel. A broken complexion, a swinish look, ungenerous acts, and the want of due knowledge,—all blab. Can a cook, a Chiffinch, an Ischimo be mistaken for Zeno or Paul 7 Confucius exclaimed,—"How can a man be concealed! How can a man be concealed!

On the other hand, the hero fears not that, if he withhold the avowal of a just and brave act, it will go unwitnessed and unloved. One knows it,—himself,—and is pledged by it to sweetness of peace, and to nobleness of aim, which will prove in the end a better proclamation of it than the relating of the incident. Virtue is the adherence in action to the nature of things, and the nature of things makes it prevalent. It consists in a perpetual substitution of being for seeming, and with sublime propriety God is described as saying, I AM.

The leason which these observations convey is, Re, and not seem. Let us sequiesce. Let us take our bloated nothingness out of the path of the divine circuits. Let us unlearn our wisdom of the world. Let us lie low in the Lord's power, and learn that truth alone makes rich and great.

If you visit your friend, why need you apologies for not having visited him, and waste his time and deface your own act? Visit him now. Let him feel that the highest love has come to see him, in thee, its lowest organ. Or why need you torment yourself and friend by secret self-reproaches that you have not assisted him or complimented him with gifts and salutations heretofore? Be a gift and a benediction. Shine with real light, and not with the borrowed reflection of gifts. Common men are apologies for men; they bow the head, excuse themselves with prolix reasons, and accumulate appearances, because the substance is not.

We are full of these superstitions of sense, the

worship of magnitude. We call the poet inactive, because he is not a president, a merchant, or a porter. We adore an institution, and do not see that it is founded on a thought which we have. But real action is in silent moments. The epochs of our life are not in the visible facts of our choice of a calling, our marriage, our acquisition of an office, and the like, but in a silent thought by the wayside as we walk; in a thought which revises our entire manner of life, and says, -- "Thus hast thou done, but it were better thus." And all our after years, like menials, serve and wait on this, and, according to their ability, execute its will. This revisal or correction is a constant force, which, as a tendency, reaches through our lifetime. The object of the man, the aim of these moments, is to make daylight shine through him, to suffer the law to traverse his whole being without obstruction, so that, on what point soever of his doing your eye falls, it shall report truly of his character, whether it be his diet, his house, his religious forms, his society, his mirth, his vote, his opposition. Now he is not homogeneous but heterogeneous, and the ray does not traverse: there are no thorough lights; but the eye of the beholder is puzzled, detecting many unlike tendencies, and a life not yet at one.

Why should we make it a point with our false modesty to disparage that man we are, and that form of being assigned to us? A good man is contented. I love and honour Epaminondas, but I do not wish to be Epaminondas. I hold it more just to love the world of this hour than the world of his hour. Nor VOL. II.

can you, if I am true, excite me to the least unear ness by saying, "He acted, and thou sittest still." I see action to be good, when the need is, and sitting still to be also good. Epaminondas, if he was the man I take him for, would have sat still with joy and peace, if his lot had been mine. Heaven is large, and affords space for all modes of love and fortitude. Why should we be busybodies and superserviceable ! Action and inaction are alike to the true. One piece of the tree is cut for a weathercock, and one for the sleeper of a bridge; the virtue of the wood is apparent in both.

I desire not to disgrace the soul. The fact that I am here certainly shows me that the soul had need of an organ here. Shall I not assume the post? Shall I skulk and dodge and duck with my unseasonable apologies and vain modesty, and imagine my being here impertinent? less pertinent than Epaminondas or Homer being there? and that the soul did not know its own needs? Besides, without any reasoning on the matter, I have no discontent. The good soul nourishes me, and unlocks new magazines of power and enjoyment to me every day. I will not meanly decline the immensity of good, because I have heard that it has come to others in another shape.

Besides, why should we be cowed by the name of Action ? Tis a trick of the senses,—no more. We know that the ancestor of every action is a thought. The poor mind does not seem to itself to be anything. unless it have an outside badge, -some Gentoo dist, or Quaker coat, or Calvinistic prayer-meeting, or phil-



anthropic society, or a great donation, or a high office, or, anyhow, some wild, contrasting action, to testify that it is somewhat. The rich mind lies in the sun and sleeps, and is Nature. To think is to act.

Let us, if we must have great actions, make our own so. All action is of an infinite elasticity, and the least admits of being inflated with the celestial air until it eclipses the sun and moon. Let us seek one peace by fidelity. Let me heed my duties. Why need I go gadding into the scenes and philosophy of Greek and Italian history, before I have justified myself to my benefactors! How dare I read Washington's campaigns, when I have not answered the letters of my own correspondents! Is not that a just objection to much of our reading! It is a pusillanimous desertion of our work to gaze after our neighbours. It is peeping. Byron says of Jack Bunting.—

"He knew not what to say, and so he swore."

I may say it of our preposterous use of books,—He knew not what to do, and so he read. I can think of nothing to fill my time with, and I find the Life of Brant. It is a very extravagant compliment to pay to Brant, or to General Schuyler, or to General Washington. My time should be as good as their time,—my facts, my net of relations, as good as theirs, or either of theirs. Rather let me do my work so well that other idlers, if they choose, may compare my texture with the texture of these, and find it identical with the best.

This over-estimate of the possibilities of Paul and

Pericles, this under-estimate of our own, comes from a neglect of the fact of an identical nature. Bonaparts knew but one merit, and rewarded in one and the same way the good soldier, the good astronomer, the good poet, the good player. The poet uses the name of Crest, of Tamerlane, of Bonduca, of Belisarins: the painter uses the conventional story of the Virgin Mary, of Paul, of Peter. He does not, therefore defer to the nature of these accidental men, of them stock heroes. If the poet write a true drams, then he is Coear, and not the player of Coesar; then the selfsame strain of thought, emotion as pure, wit as subtle, motions as swift, mounting, extravagant, and a heart as great, self-sufficing, dauntless, which on the waves of its love and hope can uplift all that is reckoned solid and precious in the world, - palaces, gardens, money, navies, kingdoms,-marking its own incomparable worth by the slight it casts on these gauds of men,-these all are his, and by the power of these he rouses the nations. Let a man believe in God, and not in names and places and persons. Let the great soul incarnated in some woman's form, poor and sad and single, in some Dolly or Joan, go out to service, and sweep chambers and scour floors, and its effulgent daybeams cannot be muffled or hid, but to sweep and scour will instantly appear supreme and beautiful actions, the top and radiance of human his, and all people will get mops and brooms; until, lo! suddenly the great soul has enshrined itself in some other form, and done some other deed, and that is now the flower and head of all living nature.

We are the photometers, we the irritable goldleaf and tinfoil that measure the accumulations of the subtle element. We know the authentic effects of the true fire through every one of its million disguises.





## LOVE

" I was as a gem concealed;
Me my burning ray revealed."

Essen.



## ESSAY V.

## LOVE.

EVERY promise of the soul has innumerable fulfilments; each of its joys ripens into a new want. Nature, uncontainable, flowing, forelooking, in the first sentiment of kindness anticipates already a benevolence which shall lose all particular regards in its general light. The introduction to this felicity is in a private and tender relation of one to one, which is the enchantment of human life; which, like a certain divine rage and enthusiasm, seizes on man at one period, and works a revolution in his mind and body; unites him to his race, pledges him to the domestic and civic relations, carries him with new sympathy into nature, enhances the power of the senses, opens the imagination, adds to his character heroic and sacred attributes, establishes marriage, and gives permanence to human society.

The natural association of the sentiment of love with the heyday of the blood seems to require, that in order to portray it in vivid tints, which every youth and maid should confess to be true to their throbbing experience, one must not be too old. The

delicious fancies of youth reject the least savour of a mature philosophy, as chilling with age and pedantry their purple bloom. And, therefore, I know I inchr the imputation of unnecessary hardness and stoicing from those who compose the Court and Parliament of Love. But from these formidable censors I shall appeal to my seniors. For it is to be considered that this passion of which we speak, though it begin with the young, yet forsakes not the old, or rather suffers no one who is truly its servant to grow old, but makes the aged participators of it not less than the tender maiden, though in a different and noble sort. For it is a fire that, kindling its first embers in the narrow nook of a private bosom, caught from a wandering spark out of another private heart, glows and enlarges until it warms and beams upon multitudes of men and women, upon the universal heart of all, and so lights up the whole world and all nature with its generous flames. It matters not, therefore, whether we attempt to describe the passion at twenty, at thirty, or at eighty years. He who paints it at the first period will lose some of its later, he who paints it at the last, some of its earlier traits. Only it is to be hoped that, by patience and the Muses' aid, we may attain to that inward view of the law, which shall describe a truth ever young and beautiful, so central that it shall commend itself to the eye, at whatever angle beholden.

And the first condition is, that we must leave a too close and lingering adherence to facts, and study the sentiment as it appeared in hope and not in his-

Į

tory. For each man sees his own life defaced and disfigured, as the life of man is not, to his imagination. Each man sees over his own experience a certain stain of error, whilst that of other men looks fair and ideal. Let any man go back to those delicious relations which make the beauty of his life, which have given him sincerest instruction and nourishment, he will shrink and moan. Alas! I know not why, but infinite compunctions embitter in mature life the remembrances of budding joy, and cover every beloved name. Everything is beautiful seen from the point of the intellect, or as truth. But all is sour, if seen as experience. Details are melancholy; the plan is seemly and noble. In the actual world—the painful kingdom of time and place—dwell care, and canker, and fear. With thought, with the ideal, is immortal hilarity, the rose of joy. Round it all the Muses sing. But grief cleaves to names, and persons, and the partial interests of to-day and yesterday.

The strong bent of nature is seen in the proportion which this topic of personal relations usurps in the conversation of society. What do we wish to know of any worthy person so much as how he has sped in the history of this sentiment? What books in the circulating libraries circulate? How we glow over these novels of passion, when the story is told with any spark of truth and nature! And what fastens attention, in the intercourse of life, like any passage betraying affection between two parties? Perhaps we never saw them before, and never shall meet them again. But we see them exchange a glance, or betray

a deep emotion, and we are no longer strangers. We understand them, and take the warmest interest in the development of the romance. All mankind love a lover. The earliest demonstrations of complacency and kindness are nature's most winning pictures. It is the dawn of civility and grace in the coarse and rustic. The rude village boy teases the girls about the schoolhouse door ;-but to-day he comes running into the entry, and meets one fair child disposing her satchel; he holds her books to help her, and instantly it seems to him as if she removed herself from him infinitely, and was a sacred precinct. Among the throng of girls he runs rudely enough, but one alone distances him; and these two little neighbours, that were so close just now, have learned to respect each other's personality. Or who can avert his eyes from the engaging, half-artful, half-artless ways of schoolgirls, who go into the country shops to buy a skein of silk or a sheet of paper, and talk half an hour about nothing with the broad-faced good-natured shop-boy! In the village they are on a perfect equality, which love delights in, and without any coquetry the happy affectionate nature of woman flows out in this pretty goesip. The girls may have little beauty, yet plainly do they establish between them and the good boy the most agreeable, confiding relations, what with their fue and their earnest, about Edgar, and Jonas, and Almira, and who was invited to the party, and who danced at the dancing-school, and when the singing-school would begin, and other nothings concerning which the parties cooed. By and by that boy wants a wife, and very



truly and heartily will he know where to find a sincere and sweet mate, without any risk such as Milton deplores as incident to scholars and great men.

I have been told that in some public discourses of mine my reverence for the intellect has made me unjustly cold to the personal relations. But now I almost shrink at the remembrance of such dispar-For persons are love's world, and the aging words. coldest philosopher cannot recount the debt of the young soul wandering here in nature to the power of love, without being tempted to unsay, as treasonable to nature, aught derogatory to the social instincts. For, though the celestial rapture falling out of heaven seizes only upon those of tender age, and although a beauty overpowering all analysis or comparison, and putting us quite beside ourselves, we can seldom see after thirty years, yet the remembrance of these visions outlasts all other remembrances, and is a But here is a wreath of flowers on the oldest brows. strange fact; it may seem to many men, in revising their experience, that they have no fairer page in their life's book than the delicious memory of some passages wherein affection contrived to give a witchcraft surpassing the deep attraction of its own truth to a parcel of accidental and trivial circumstances. In looking backward, they may find that several things, which were not the charm, have more reality to this groping memory than the charm itself which embalmed them. But be our experience in particulars what it may, no man ever forgot the visitations of that power to his heart and brain, which created

all things new; which was the dawn in him of music poetry, and art; which made the face of nature radiant with purple light, the morning and the night varied enchantments; when a single tone of one voice could make the heart bound, and the most trivial circumstance associated with one form is put in the amber of memory; when he became all eye when one was present, and all memory when one was gone; when the youth becomes a watcher of windows and studious of a glove, a veil, a ribbon, or the wheels of a carriage; when no place is too solitary, and none too silent, for him who has richer company and sweeter conversation in his new thoughts, than any old friends, though best and purest, can give him; for the figures, the motions, the words of the beloved object are not like other images written in water. but, as Plutarch said, "enamelled in fire," and make the study of midnight.

"Thou art not gone being gone, where'er thou art,
Thou leav'st in him thy watchful eyes, in him thy loving
heart."

In the noon and the afternoon of life we still throbat the recollection of days when happiness was not happy enough, but must be drugged with the relish of pain and fear; for he touched the secret of the matter who said of love—

" All other pleasures are not worth its pains,"---

and when the day was not long enough, but the night, too, must be consumed in keen recollections; when the head boiled all night on the pillow with the generous deed it resolved on; when the moonlight was a pleasing fever, and the stars were letters, and the flowers ciphers, and the air was coined into song, when all business seemed an impertinence, and all the men and women running to and fro in the streets mere pictures.

The passion rebuilds the world for the youth. It makes all things alive and significant. Nature grows conscious. Every bird on the boughs of the tree sings now to his heart and soul. The notes are almost articulate. The clouds have faces as he looks on them. The trees of the forest, the waving grass, and the peeping flowers, have grown intelligent; and he almost fears to trust them with the secret which they seem to invite. Yet nature soothes and sympathises. In the green solitude he finds a dearer home than with men.

'Fountain-heads and pathless groves,
l'laces which pale passion loves,
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls
Are eafely housed, save bate and owls,
A midnight bell, a passing groen,—
These are the sounds we feed upon."

Behold there in the wood the fine madman! He is a palace of sweet sounds and sights; he dilates; he is twice a man; he walks with arms akimbo; he soliloquises; he accosts the grass and the trees; he feels the blood of the violet, the clover, and the lily in his veins; and he talks with the brook that wets his foot.

The heats that have opened his perceptions of

natural beauty have made him love music and verse. It is a fact often observed, that men have written good verses under the inspiration of passion who cannot write well under any other circumstances.

The like force has the passion over all his nature. It expands the sentiment; it makes the clown gentle, and gives the coward heart. Into the most pitiful and abject it will infuse a heart and courage to defy the world, so only it have the countenance of the beloved object. In giving him to another, it still more gives him to himself. He is a new man, with new perceptions, new and keener purposes, and a religious solemnity of character and aims. He does not longer appertain to his family and society; he is somewhat; he is a person; he is a soul.

And here let us examine a little nearer the nature of that influence which is thus potent over the human youth. Beauty, whose revelation to man we now celebrate, welcome as the sun wherever it pleases to shine, which pleases everybody with it and with themselves, seems sufficient to itself. The lover cannot paint his maiden to his fancy poor and solitary. Like a tree in flower, so much soft, budding, informing loveliness is society for itself, and she teaches his eye why Beauty was pictured with Loves and Graces attending her steps. Her existence makes the world rich. Though she extrudes all other persons from his attention as cheap and unworthy, she indemnifies him by carrying out her own being into somewhat impersonal, large, mundane, so that the maiden stands to him for a representative of all select



things and virtues. For that reason, the lover never sees personal resemblances in his mistress to her kindred or to others. His friends find in her a likeness to her mother, or her sisters, or to persons not of her blood. The lover sees no resemblance except to summer evenings and diamond mornings, to rainbows and the song of birds.

The ancients called beauty the flowering of virtue. Who can analyse the nameless charm which glances from one and another face and form? We are touched with emotions of tenderness and complacency, but we cannot find whereat this dainty emotion, this wandering gleam, points. It is destroyed for the imagination by any attempt to refer it to organisation. Nor does it point to any relations of friendship or love known and described in society, but, as it seems to me, to a quite other and unattainable sphere, to relations of transcendent delicacy and sweetness, to what roses and violets hint and foreshow. We cannot approach beauty. Its nature is like opaline doves'-neck lustres, hovering and eva-Herein it resembles the most excellent things, which all have this rainbow character, defying all attempts at appropriation and use. else did Jean Paul Richter signify, when he said to music, "Away! away! thou speakest to me of things which in all my endless life I have not found, and shall not find." The same fluency may be observed in every work of the plastic arts. The statue is then beautiful when it begins to be incomprehensible, when it is passing out of criticism, and can no longer be VOL. II.

146

ESSAYS.

BREAK

defined by compass and measuring-wand, but demands an active imagination to go with it, and to say what it is in the act of doing. The god or hero of the sculptor is always represented in a transition from that which is representable to the senses, to that which is not. Then first it ceases to be a stone. The same remark holds of painting. And of poetry, the success is not attained when it lulis and satisfies, but when it astonishes and fires us with new endaration after the unattainable. Concerning it, Lander inquires "whether it is not to be referred to some purer state of sensation and existence."

In like manner, personal beauty is then first charming and itself, when it dissatisfies us with any end; when it becomes a story without an end; when it suggests gleams and visions, and not earthly satisfactions; when it makes the beholder feel his unworthiness; when he cannot feel his right to it, though he were Cassar; he cannot feel more right to it than to the firmament and the splendours of a sunset.

Hence arose the saying, "If I love you, what is that to you!" We say so, because we feel that what we love is not in your will, but above it. It is not you, but your radiance. It is that which you know not in yourself, and can never know.

This agrees well with that high philosophy of Beauty which the ancient writers delighted in; for they said that the soul of man, embodied here on earth, went rosming up and down in quest of that other world of its own, out of which it came into this,



but was soon stupefied by the light of the natural sun, and unable to see any other objects than those of this world, which are but shadows of real things. Therefore, the Deity sends the glory of youth before the soul, that it may avail itself of beautiful bodies as aids to its recollection of the celestial good and fair; and the man beholding such a person in the female sex runs to her, and finds the highest joy in contemplating the form, movement, and intelligence of this person, because it suggests to him the presence of that which indeed is within the beauty, and the cause of the beauty.

If, however, from too much conversing with material objects, the soul was gross, and misplaced its satisfaction in the body, it reaped nothing but sorrow; body being unable to fulfil the promise which beauty holds out; but if, accepting the hint of these ' visions and suggestions which beauty makes to his mind, the soul passes through the body, and falls to admire strokes of character, and the lovers contemplate one another in their discourses and their actions, then they pass to the true palace of beauty, more and more inflame their love of it, and by this love extinguishing the base affection, as the sun puts out the fire by shining on the hearth, they become pure and By conversation with that which is in itself excellent, magnanimous, lowly, and just, the lover comes to a warmer love of these nobilities, and a quicker apprehension of them. Then he passes from loving them in one to loving them in all, and so is the one beautiful soul only the door through

which he enters to the society of all true and pure souls. In the particular society of his mate, he attains a clearer night of any spot, any taint, which her beauty has contracted from this world, and is able to point it out, and this with mutual joy that they are now able, without offence, to indicate blemishes and hindrances in each other, and give to each all help and comfort in curing the same. And, beholding in many souls the traits of the divine beauty, and separating in each soul that which is divine from the taint which it has contracted in the world, the lover ascends to the highest beauty, to the love and knowledge of the Divinity, by steps on this ladder of created souls.

Somewhat like this have the truly wise told us of love in all ages. The doctrine is not old, nor is it new. If Plato, Plutarch, and Apuleius taught it, so have Petrarch, Angelo, and Milton. It awaits a trust unfolding in opposition and rebuke to that subterranean prudence which presides at marriages with words that take hold of the upper world, whilst one eye is prowling in the cellar, so that its gravest discourse has a savour of hams and powdering-tubs. Worst, when this sensualism intrudes into the education of young women, and withers the hope and affection of human nature, by teaching that marriage signifies nothing but a housewife's thrift, and that woman's life has no other aim.

But this dream of love, though beautiful, is only one scene in our play. In the procession of the soul from within outward, it enlarges its circles ever, like the pebble thrown into the pend, or the light proceed-



ing from an orb. The rays of the soul alight first on things nearest, on every utensil and toy, on nurses and domestics, on the house, and yard, and passengers, on the circle of household acquaintance, on politics, and geography and history. But things are ever grouping themselves according to higher or more interior laws. Neighbourhood, size, numbers, habits, persons, lose by degrees their power over us. Cause and effect, real affinities, the longing for harmony between the soul and the circumstance, the progressive, idealising instinct, predominate later, and the step backward from the higher to the lower relations is Thus even love, which is the deification impossible. of persons, must become more impersonal every day. Of this at first it gives no hint. Little think the youth and maiden who are glancing at each other across crowded rooms, with eyes so full of mutual intelligence, of the precious fruit long hereafter to proceed from this new, quite external stimulus. work of vegetation begins first in the irritability of the bark and leaf-buds. From exchanging glances, they advance to acts of courtesy, of gallantry, then to fiery passion, to plighting troth, and marriage. Passion beholds its object as a perfect unit. The soul is wholly embodied, and the body is wholly ensouled.

Romeo, if dead, should be cut up into little stars to make the heavens fine. Life, with this pair, has no

<sup>&</sup>quot;Her pure and eloquent blood Spoke in her cheeks, and so distinctly wrought, That one might almost say her body thought."

other aim, asks no more than Juliet,—than Romen. Night, day, studies, talents, kingdoms, religion, are all contained in this form full of soul, in this soul which is all form. The lovers delight in endearments. in avowals of love, in comparisons of their regards. When alone, they solace themselves with the remembered image of the other. Does that other see the same star, the same melting cloud, read the same book feel the same emotion, that now delight met They try and weigh their affection, and, adding up costly advantages, friends, opportunities, properties, exult in discovering that willingly, joyfully, they would give all as a ransom for the beautiful, the beloved head, not one hair of which shall be harmed. But the lot of humanity is on these children. Danger, sorrow, and pain, arrive to them, as to all. Love prays. It makes covenants with Eternal Power in behalf of this dear mate. The union which is thus effected, and . which adds a new value to every atom in nature, for it transmutes every thread throughout the whole web of relation into a golden ray, and bathes the soul in a new and sweeter element, is yet a temporary state. Not always can flowers, pearls, poetry, protestations, nor even home in another heart, content the awful soul that dwells in clay. It arouses itself at last from these endearments, as toys, and puts on the harness, and aspires to vast and universal aims. The soul which is in the soul of each, craving a perfect beatitude, detects incongruities, defects, and disproportion in the behaviour of the other. Hence arise experies, expostulation, and pain. Yet that which



signs of virtue; and these virtues are there, however eclipsed. They appear and reappear, and continue to attract; but the regard changes, quits the sign, and attaches to the substance. This repairs the wounded affection. Meantime, as life wears on, it proves a game of permutation and combination of all possible positions of the parties, to employ all the resources of each, and acquaint each with the strength and weakness of the other. For it is the nature and end of this relation, that they should represent the human race to each other. All that is in the world, which is or ought to be known, is cunningly wrought into the texture of man, of woman.

"The person love does to us fit, Like manns, has the taste of all in it."

The world rolls; the circumstances vary every hour. The angels that inhabit this temple of the body appear at the windows, and the gnomes and vices also. By all the virtues they are united. If there be virtue, all the vices are known as such; they confess and fies. Their once flaming regard is sobered by time in either breast, and, losing in violence what it gains in extent, it becomes a thorough good understanding. They resign each other, without complaint, to the good offices which man and woman are severally appointed to discharge in time, and exchange the passion which once could not lose eight of its object, for a cheerful, disengaged furtherance, whether present or absent, of each other's designs. At last they discover that all which at first

drew them together, -those once sacred features. that magical play of charms,-was deciduous, had a prospective end, like the scaffolding by which the house was built; and the purification of the intellect and the heart, from year to year, is the real marriage, foreseen and prepared from the first, and wholly above their consciousness. Looking at these sims with which two persons, a man and a woman, so variously and correlatively gifted, are shut up in one house to spend in the nuptial society forty or tifty years, I do not wonder at the emphasis with which the heart prophesies this crisis from early infancy, at the profuse beauty with which the instincts deck the nuptial bower, and nature, and intellect, and art, emulate each other in the gifts and the melody they bring to the epithalamium.

Thus are we put in training for a love which knows not sex, nor person, nor partiality, but which seeks virtue and wisdom everywhere, to the end of increasing virtue and wisdom. We are by nature observers, and thereby learners. That is our permanent state. But we are often made to feel that our affections are but tents of a night. Though slowly and with pain, the objects of the affections change, as the objects of thought do. There are moments when the affections rule and absorb the man, and make his happiness dependent on a person or persons. But in health the mind is presently seen again,—its overarching vault, bright with galaxies of immutable lights, and the warm loves and fears that swept over us as clouds, must lose their finite



されて なるないできる

character and blend with God, to attain their own perfection. But we need not fear that we can lose anything by the progress of the soul. The soul may be trusted to the end. That which is so beautiful and attractive as these relations must be succeeded and supplanted only by what is more beautiful, and so on for ever.

•

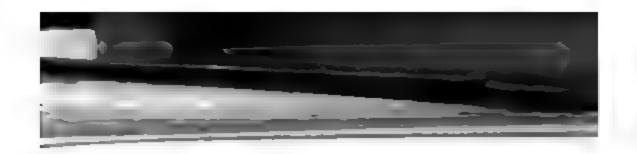
.

.

• 35-

A ruddy drop of manly blood The surging sca outweighs, The world uncertain comes and goes, The lover rooted stays. I funcied he was fled, And, after many a year, Glowed unexhausted kindliness Like daily sunrise there. My careful heart was free again,-O friend, my bosom said, Through thee alone the sky is arched, Through thee the rose is red, All things through thee take nobler form And look beyond the earth, And is the mill-round of our fate A sun-path in thy worth. Me too thy nobleness has taught To master my despair : The fountains of my hidden life Are through thy friendship fair.





## ESSAY VI. FRIENDSHIP.

We have a great deal more kindness than is ever spoken. Maugre all the selfishness that chills like cast winds the world, the whole human family is bathed with an element of love like a fine ether. How many persons we meet in houses, whom we scarcely speak to, whom yet we honour, and who honour us! How many we see in the street, or sit with in church, whom, though silently, we warmly rejoice to be with! Read the language of these wandering eye-beams. The heart knoweth.

The effect of the indulgence of this human affection is a certain cordial exhibitation. In poetry, and in common speech, the emotions of benevolence and complacency which are felt towards others are likened to the material effects of fire; so swift, or much more swift, more active, more cheering, are these fine inward irradiations. From the highest degree of passionate love, to the lowest degree of good-will, they make the sweetness of life.

Our intellectual and active powers increase with our affection. The scholar sits down to write, and all his

years of meditation do not furnish him with one good thought or happy expression; but it is necessary to write a letter to a friend,-and, forthwith, troops of gentle thoughts invest themselves, on every hand, with chosen words. See, in any house where virtue and self-respect shide, the palpitation which the approach of a stranger causes. A commended stranger is expected and announced, and an unexiness betwirt pleasure and pain invades all the hearts of a household. His arrival almost brings fear to the good hearts that would welcome him. The house is dusted, all things fly into their places, the old cost is exchanged for the new, and they must get up a dinner if they can. Of a commended stranger, only the good report is told by others, only the good and new is heard by us. He stands to us for humanity. He is what we wish. Having imagined and invested him, we sak how we should stand related in conversation and action with such a man, and are uneasy with fear. The same idea exalts conversation with him. We talk better than we are wont. We have the nimblest fancy, a richer memory, and our dumb devil has taken leave for the time. For long hours we can continue a series of sincers, graceful, rich communications, drawn from the oldest, secretest experience, so that they who sit by, of our own kinsfolk and acquaintance, shall feel a lively surprise at our unusual powers. But as soon as the stranger begins to intrude his partialities, his definitions, his defects, into the conversation, it is all over. He has heard the first, the last and best he will ever hear



はあり、 一般ののことは一個の情報を開発を持ちない。 でから 中では、中では、これの対象を表しない。

6

from us. He is no stranger now. Vulgarity, ignorance, misapprehension, are old acquaintances. Now, when he comes, he may get the order, the dress, and the dinner,—but the throbbing of the heart, and the communications of the soul, no more.

What is so pleasant as these jets of affection which make a young world for me again? What so delicious as a just and firm encounter of two, in a thought, in a feeling? How beautiful, on their approach to this beating heart, the steps and forms of the gifted and the true! The moment we indulge our affections, the earth is metamorphosed; there is no winter, and no night; all tragedies, all ennuis, vanish,—all duties even; nothing fills the proceeding eternity but the forms all radiant of beloved persons. Let the soul be assured that somewhere in the universe it should rejoin its friend, and it would be content and cheerful alone for a thousand years.

I awoke this morning with devout thanksgiving for my friends, the old and the new. Shall I not call God the Beautiful, who daily showeth himself so to me in his gifts? I chide society, I embrace solitude, and yet I am not so ungrateful as not to see the wise, the lovely, and the noble-minded, as from time to time they pass my gate. Who hears me, who understands me, becomes mine,—a possession for all time. Nor is nature so poor but she gives me this joy several times, and thus we weave social threads of our own, a new web of relations; and, as many thoughts in succession substantiate themselves, we shall by and by stand in a new world of our own creation, and no

longer strangers and pilgrims in a traditionary globe. My friends have come to me unsought. The great God gave them to me. By oldest right, by the divine affinity of virtue with itself, I find them or rather not I, but the Deity in me and in them derides and cancels the thick walls of individual character. relation, age, sax, circumstance, at which he usually connives, and now makes many one. High thanks I ows you, excellent lovers, who carry out the world for me to new and noble depths, and enlarge the meaning of all my thoughts. These are new poetry of the first Bard, -poetry without stop, -hymn, ode, and epic, poetry still flowing, Apollo and the Muses chanting still. Will these, too, separate themselves from me again, or some of them? I know not, but I fear it not; for my relation to them is so pure, that we hold by simple affinity, and the Genius of my life being thus social, the same affinity will exert its energy on whomsoever is as noble as these men and women, wherever I may be.

I confess to an extreme tenderness of nature on this point. It is almost dangerous to me to "crush the sweet poison of misused wine" of the affections. A new person is to me a great event, and hinders me from sleep. I have often had fine fancies about persons which have given me delicious hours; but the joy ends in the day; it yields no fruit. Thought is not born of it; my action is very little modified. I must feel pride in my friend's accomplishments as if they were mine,—and a property in his virtues. I feel as warmly when he is praised, as the lover when



VOL II.

he hears applause of his engaged maiden. We overestimate the conscience of our friend. His goodness seems better than our goodness, his nature finer, his temptations less. Everything that is his,—his name, his form, his dress, books, and instruments,—fancy enhances. Our own thought sounds new and larger from his mouth.

Yet the systole and diastole of the heart are not without their analogy in the ebb and flow of love. Friendship, like the immortality of the soul, is too good to be believed. The lover, beholding his maiden, half knows that she is not verily that which he worships; and in the golden hour of friendship, we are surprised with shades of suspicion and unbelief. doubt that we bestow on our hero the virtues in which he shines, and afterwards worship the form to which we have ascribed this divine inhabitation. In strictness, the soul does not respect men as it respects itself. In strict science all persons underlie the same condition of an infinite remoteness. Shall we fear to cool our love by mining for the metaphysical foundation of this Elysian temple? Shall I not be as real as the things I see! If I am, I shall not fear to know them for what they are. Their essence is not less beautiful than their appearance, though it needs finer organs for its apprehension. The root of the plant is not unsightly to science, though for chaplets and festoons we cut the stem short. And I must hazard the production of the bald fact amidst these pleasing reveries, though it should prove an Egyptian skull at our banquet. A man who stands united with

his thought conceives magnificently of himself. He is conscious of a universal success, even though bought by uniform particular failures. No advantages, no powers, no gold or force, can be any match for him I cannot choose but rely on my own poverty more than on your wealth. I cannot make your conscious. ness tantamount to mine. Only the star dazzles: the planet has a faint, moon-like ray. I hear what you say of the admirable parts and tried temper of the party you praise, but I see well that for all his purple clocks I shall not like him, unless he is at last a poor Greek like me. I cannot deny it. O friend that the vast shadow of the Phenomenal includes thes also in its pied and painted immensity,—thee also compared with whom all else is shadow. Thou art not Being, as Truth is, as Justice is, -thou art not my soul, but a picture and effigy of that. Thou has come to me lately, and already thou art seising thy hat and cloak. Is it not that the soul puts forth friends as the tree puts forth leaves, and presently, by the germination of new buds, extrudes the old lesf! The law of nature is alternation for evermore. Each electrical state superinduces the opposite. The soul environs itself with friends, that it may enter into a grander self-acquaintance or solitude; and it goes alone for a season, that it may exalt its conventtion or society. This method betrays itself along the whole history of our personal relations. The instinct of affection revives the hope of union with our mates, and the returning sense of insulation recalls us from the chase. Thus every man passes his life in the

search after friendship, and if he should record his true sentiment, he might write a letter like this to each new candidate for his love.

## DEAR FRIEND-

If I was sure of thee, sure of thy capacity, sure to match my mood with thine, I should never think again of trifles in relation to thy comings and goings. I am not very wise; my moods are quite attainable; and I respect thy genius; it is to me as yet unfathomed; yet dare I not presume in thee a perfect intelligence of me, and so thou art to me a delicious torment. Thine ever, or never.

Yet these uneasy pleasures and fine pains are for curiosity, and not for life. They are not to be in-This is to weave cobweb, and not cloth. Our friendships hurry to short and poor conclusions, because we have made them a texture of wine and dreams, instead of the tough fibre of the human heart. The laws of friendship are austere and eternal, of one web with the laws of nature and of morals. But we have simed at a swift and petty benefit, to suck a sudden sweetness. We snatch at the slowest fruit in the whole garden of God, which many summers and many winters must ripen. We seek our friend not sacredly, but with an adulterate passion which would appropriate him to ourselves. In vain. We are armed all over with subtle antagonisms, which, as soon as we meet, begin to play, and translate all postry into stale prose. Almost all people descend to meet. All association must be a

aroma of the flower of each of the beautiful disappears as they approach et a other. perpetual disappointment is a latter virtuous and gifted! Af it compassed with long foresight, we may presently by baffled blows, by sudd a unapathies, by epilepsies of wit and of animin the heyday of friendship and the faculties do not play us true, and both relieved by solitude.

I ought to be equal to every relation.

no difference how many friends I have, a
content I can find in conversing with each, i
one to whom I am not equal. If I hav
unequal from one contest, the joy I find i
rest becomes mean and cowardly. I she
myself, if then I made my other friends my

"The valiant warrior famoused for fight,
After a hundred victories, once foiled,
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot for which he toiled

Our impatience is thus sharply rebuked.

ness and apathy are a tough husk, in which organisation is protected from premature. It would be lost if it knew itself before as best souls were yet ripe enough to know as Respect the naturlangsamkeit which hardens in a million years, and works in duration, Alps and Andes come and go as rainbo good spirit of our life has no heaven which

price of rashness. Love, which is the essence of God, is not for levity, but for the total worth of man. Let us not have this childish luxury in our regards, but the austerest worth; let us approach our friend with an audacious trust in the truth of his heart, in the breadth, impossible to be overturned, of his foundations.

The attractions of this subject are not to be resisted, and I leave, for the time, all account of subordinate social benefit, to speak of that select and sacred relation which is a kind of absolute, and which even leaves the language of love suspicious and common, so much is this purer, and nothing is so much divine.

I do not wish to treat friendships daintily, but with roughest courage. When they are real, they are not glass threads or frostwork, but the solidest thing we know. For now, after so many ages of experience, what do we know of nature, or of oursalves! Not one step has man taken toward the solution of the problem of his destiny. In one condemnation of folly stand the whole universe of men. But the sweet sincerity of joy and peace, which I draw from this alliance with my brother's soul, is the nut itself, whereof all nature and all thought is but the huak and shell. Happy is the house that shelters a friend! It might well be built, like a festal bower or arch, to entertain him a single day. Happier, if he know the solemnity of that relation, and honour its law! He who offers himself a candidate for that covenant comes up, like an Olympian,

to the great games, where the first-born of the world are the competitors. He proposes himself for contests where Time, Want, Danger, are in the lists, and he alone is victor who has truth enough in his constitution to preserve the delicacy of his beauty from the wear and tear of all these. The gifts of fortune may be present or absent, but all the speed in that contest depends on intrinsic nobleness, and the contempt of trifles. There are two elements that go to the composition of friendship, each so sovereign that I can detect no superiority in either, no reason why either should be first named. One is Truth. A friend is a person with whom I may be sincera. Before him I may think aloud. I am arrived at last in the presence of a man so real and equal, that I may drop even those undermost garments of dissimulation, courtesy, and second thought, which men never put off, and may deal with him with the simplicity and wholeness with which one chemical atom meets another. Sincerity is the luxury allowed. like diadems and authority, only to the highest rank, that being permitted to speak truth, as having none above it to court or conform unto. Every man alone is sincere. At the entrance of a second person, hypocrisy begins. We parry and fend the approach of our fellow man by compliments, by gossip, by amusements, by affairs. We cover up our thought from him under a hundred folds. I knew a man who, under a certain religious frenzy, cast off this drapery, and, omitting all compliment and commonplace, spoke to the conscience of every person he

encountered, and that with great insight and beauty. At first he was resisted, and all men agreed he was mad. But persisting, as indeed he could not help doing, for some time in this course, he attained to the advantage of bringing every man of his acquaintance into true relations with him. No man would think of speaking falsely with him, or of putting him off with any chat of markets or reading-rooms. every man was constrained by so much sincerity to the like plain dealing, and what love of nature, what poetry, what symbol of truth he had, he did certainly show him. But to most of us society shows not its face and eye, but its side and its back. To stand in true relations with men in a false age is worth a fit of insanity, is it not? We can seldom go erect. Almost every man we meet requires some civility,requires to be humoured; he has some fame, some talent, some whim of religion or philanthropy in his head that is not to be questioned, and which spoils all conversation with him. But a friend is a sane man who exercises not my ingenuity, but me. friend gives me entertainment without requiring any stipulation on my part. A friend, therefore, is a sort of paradox in nature. I who alone am, I who see nothing in nature whose existence I can affirm with equal evidence to my own, behold now the semblance of my being, in all its height, variety, and curiosity, reiterated in a foreign form; so that a friend may well be reckoned the masterpiece of nature.

The other element of friendship is tenderness,

We are holden to men by every sort of tie, by blood by pride, by fear, by hope, by lucre, by lust, by hate. by admiration, by every circumstance and badge and trifle, but we can scarce believe that so much character can subsist in another as to draw us by love. Can another be so blessed, and we so pura that we can offer him tenderness! When a men becomes dear to me, I have touched the goal of fortune. I find very little written directly to the heart of this matter in books. And yet I have one text which I cannot choose but remember. My author says-"I offer myself faintly and bluntly to those whose I effectually am, and tender myself least to him to whom I am the most devoted." I wish that friendship should have feet, as well as eyes and eloquence. It must plant itself on the ground before it vaults over the moon. I wish it to be a little of a citizen before it is quite a cherub. We chide the citizen because he makes love a commodity. It is an exchange of gifts, of useful loans; it is good neighbourhood; it watches with the sick; it holds the pall at the funeral; and quite loses sight of the delicacies and nobility of the relation. But though we cannot find the god under this disguise of a sutler, yet, on the other hand, we cannot forgive the post if he spins his thread too fine, and does not substantiate his romance by the municipal virtues of justice, punctuality, fidelity, and pity. I hate the prostitution of the name of friendship to signify modish and worldly alliances. I much prefer the company of ploughboys and tin-pedlars, to the silkes

A THE RESIDENCE AND PARTY OF THE PARTY OF TH

4

and perfumed amity which celebrates its days of encounter by a frivolous display, by rides in a curricle, and dinners at the best taverns. The end of friendship is a commerce the most strict and homely that can be joined; more strict than any of which we have experience. It is for aid and comfort through all the relations and passages of life and death. It is fit for serene days, and graceful gifts, and country rambles, but also for rough roads and hard fare, shipwreck, poverty, and persecution. It keeps company with the sallies of the wit and the trances of religion. We are to dignify to each other the daily needs and offices of man's life, and embellish it by courage, wisdom, and unity. It should never fall into something usual and settled, but should be alert and inventive, and add rhyme and reason to what was drudgery.

Friendship may be said to require natures so rare and costly, each so well tempered and so happily adapted, and withal so circumstanced (for even in that particular, a poet says, love demands that the parties be altogether paired), that its satisfaction can very seldom be assured. It cannot subsist in its perfection, say some of those who are learned in this warm lore of the heart, betwixt more than two. I am not quite so strict in my terms, perhaps because I have never known so high a fellowship as others. I please my imagination more with a circle of godlike men and women variously related to each other, and between whom subsists a lofty intelligence. But I find this law of one to one peremptory for conversation,

which is the practice and consummation of friendship. Do not mix waters too much. The best mix as ill as good and bad. You shall have very useful and cheering discourse at several times with two several men, but let all three of you come together, and you shall not have one new and hearty word. Two may talk and one may hear, but three cannot take part in a conversation of the most sincere and searching sort. In good company there is never such discourse between two, across the table, as takes place when you leave them alone. In good company, the individuals merge their egotism into a social soul exactly co-extensive with the several consciousnesses there present. No partialities of friend to friend, no fondnesses of brother to sister, of wife to husband, are there pertinent, but quite otherwise. Only he may then speak who can sail on the common thought of the party, and not poorly limited to his own. Now this convention, which good sense demands, destroys the high freedom of great conversation, which requires an absolute running of two souls into one.

No two men but, being left alone with each other, enter into simpler relations. Yet it is affinity that determines which two shall converse. Unrelated men give little joy to each other; will never suspect the latent powers of each. We talk sometimes of a great talent for conversation, as if it were a permanent property in some individuals. Conversation is an evanescent relation,—no more. A man is reputed to have thought and eloquence; he cannot, for all that, say a word to his cousin or his uncle. They

accuse his silence with as much reason as they would blame the insignificance of a dial in the shade. In the sun it will mark the hour. Among those who enjoy his thought, he will regain his tongue.

Friendship requires that rare mean betwixt likeness and unlikeness, that piques each with the presence of power and of consent in the other party. Let me be alone to the end of the world, rather than that my friend should overstep, by a word or a look, his real sympathy. I am equally balked by antagonism and by compliance. Let him not cease an instant to be himself. The only joy I have in his being mine, is that the not mine is mine. I hate, where I looked for a manly furtherance, or at least a manly resistance, to find a mush of concession. Better be a nettle in the side of your friend than his echo. The condition which high friendship demands is ability to do without it. That high office requires great and sublime parts. There must be very two, before there can be very Let it be an alliance of two large, formidable natures, mutually beheld, mutually feared, before yet they recognise the deep identity which beneath these disparities unites them.

He only is fit for this society who is magnanimous; who is sure that greatness and goodness are always economy; who is not swift to intermeddle with his fortunes. Let him not intermeddle with this. Leave to the diamond its ages to grow, nor expect to accelerate the births of the eternal. Friendship demands a religious treatment. We talk of choosing our friends, but friends are self-elected. Reverence is

172

ESSAYS. [200AY

a great part of it. Treat your friend as a spectacle. Of course he has merits that are not yours, and that you cannot honour, if you must needs hold him close to your person. Stand aside; give those merits room; let them mount and expand. Are you the friend of your friend's buttons, or of his thought! To a great heart he will still be a stranger in a thousand particulars, that he may come near in the holiest ground. Leave it to girls and boys to regard a friend as property, and to suck a short and all-confounding pleasure, instead of the noblest benefit.

Let us buy our entrance to this guild by a long probation. Why should we desecrate noble and beautiful souls by intruding on them! Why insist on rash personal relations with your friend? Why go to his house, or know his mother and brother and sisters! Why be visited by him at your own! Are these things material to our covenant? Leave this touching and clawing. Let him be to me a spirit. A message, a thought, a sincerity, a glance from him, I want, but not news, nor pottage. I can get politics, and chat, and neighbourly conveniences from cheaper companions. Should not the society of my friend be to me poetic, pure, universal, and great as nature itself! Ought I to feel that our tie is profane in comparison with yonder bar of cloud that sleeps on the horizon, or that clump of waving grass that divides the brook! Let us not vilify, but raise it to that standard. That great, defying eye, that scornful beauty of his misn and action, do not pique yourself on reducing, but rather fortify and enhance. Worship



:

•

to seems to see the seems

\*\*\*\*\*\*

----

his superiorities; with him not less by a thought, but hand and tell them all. Guard him as thy counterpart. Let him be to thee for ever a sort of beautiful enemy, untamable, devoutly revered, and not a trivial conveniency to be soon outgrown and east saide. The has of the opel, the light of the diamond, are not to be seen, if the eye is too near. To my friend I write a letter, and from him I receive a letter. That seems to you a little. It suffices me. It is a spiritual gift worthy of him to give, and of me to receive. It profunes nobody. In these warm lines the heart will trust itself, as it will not to the tongue, and pour out the prophecy of a godlier existence than all the annals of harvism have yet made good.

Respect so far the hely laws of this fellowship as not to prejudice its perfect flower by your impationce for its opening. We must be our own before we can be another's. There is at least this satisfaction in crime, according to the Latin proverb;—you can speak to your accomplice on even terms. Crimes put impained, equal. To those whom we admire and love, at first we cannot. Yet the least defect of self-possession vitiates, in my judgment, the entire relation. There can never be deep peace between two spirits, never mutual respect, until, in their dialogue, each stands for the whole world.

What is so great as friendship, let us carry with what grandour of spirit we can. Let us be silent,—so we may hear the whisper of the gods. Let us sot interfere. Who set you to cast about what you should say to the select souls, or how to say anything

to such! No matter how ingenious, no matter how graceful and bland. There are innumerable degrees of folly and wisdom, and for you to say aught is to be frivolons. Wait, and thy heart shall speak. Wait until the necessary and everlasting overpowers you until day and night avail themselves of your lips The only reward of virtue is virtue; the only way to have a friend is to be one. You shall not come nearer a man by getting into his house. If unlike, his soul only flees the faster from you, and you shall never catch a true glance of his eye. We see the noble afar off, and they repel us; why should we intrude! Late—very late—we perceive that no arrangements. no introductions, no consustudes or habits of society. would be of any avail to establish us in such relations with them as we desire, -but solely the uprise of nature in us to the same degree it is in them; then shall we meet as water with water; and if we should not meet them then, we shall not want them, for we are already they. In the last analysis, love is only the reflection of a man's own worthiness from other Men have sometimes exchanged names with their friends, as if they would signify that in their friend each loved his own soul.

The higher the style we demand of friendship, of course the less easy to establish it with flesh and blood. We walk alone in the world. Friends, such as we desire, are dreams and fables. But a sublime hope cheers ever the faithful heart, that elsewhere, in other regions of the universal power, souls are now acting, enduring, and daring, which can love us, and

which we can love. We may congratulate ourselves that the period of nonage, of follies, of blunders, and of shame, is passed in solitude, and when we are finished men, we shall grasp heroic hands in heroic hands. Only be admonished by what you already see, not to strike leagues of friendship with cheap persons, where no friendship can be. Our impatience betrays us into rash and foolish alliances which no God attends. By persisting in your path, though you forfeit the little you gain the great. You demonstrate yourself, so as to put yourself out of the reach of false relations, and you draw to you the first-born of the world,—those rare pilgrims whereof only one or two wander in nature at once, and before whom the vulgar great show as spectres and shadows merely.

It is foolish to be afraid of making our ties too spiritual, as if so we could lose any genuine love. Whatever correction of our popular views we make from insight, nature will be sure to bear us out in, and though it seem to rob us of some joy, will repay us with a greater. Let us feel, if we will, the absolute insulation of man. We are sure that we have all in us. We go to Europe, or we pursue persons, or we read books, in the instinctive faith that these will call it out and reveal us to ourselves. Beggare all. The persons are such as we; the Europe an old faded garment of dead persons; the books their ghosts. Let us drop this idolatry. Let us give over this mendicancy. Let us even bid our dearest friends farewell, and defy them, saying, "Who are you! Unhand me: I will be dependent no more."

176 ESSAYB.

[HOSAY

meet again on a higher platform, and only be more each other's, because we are more our own? A friend in Janus-faced: he looks to the past and the future. He is the child of all my foregoing hours, the prophet of those to come, and the harbinger of a greater friend.

I do then with my friends as I do with my books, I would have them where I can find them, but I soldom use them. We must have society on our own turns, and admit or exclude it on the slightest cause. I cannot afford to speak much with my friend. If he is great, he makes me so great that I cannot descend to converse. In the great days, presentiments hover before me in the firmament. I ought then to dedicate myself to them. I go in that I may seize them, I go out that I may seize them. I fear only that I may lose them receding into the sky in which now they are only a patch of brighter light. Then, though I prize my friends, I cannot afford to talk with them and study their visions, lest I lose my own. It would indeed give me a certain household Joy to quit this lofty seeking, this spiritual astronomy, or search of stars, and come down to warm sympathics with you; but then I know well I shall mourn always the vanishing of my mighty gods. It is true, next week I shall have languid moods, when I can well afford to occupy myself with foreign objects; then I shall regret the lost literature of your mind, and wish you were by my side again. But if you come, perhaps you will fill my mind only with new visions, not with yourself but with your lustres, and

I shall not be able any more than now to converse with you. So I will owe to my friends this evanescent intercourse. I will receive from them, not what they have, but what they are. They shall give me that which properly they cannot give, but which emanates from them. But they shall not hold me by any relations less subtile and pure. We will meet as though we met not, and part as though we parted not.

It has seemed to me lately more possible than I knew, to carry a friendship greatly, on one side, without due correspondence on the other. should I cumber myself with regrets that the receiver is not capacious? It never troubles the sun that some of his rays fall wide and vain into ungrateful space, and only a small part on the reflecting planet. Let your greatness educate the crude and cold companion. If he is unequal, he will presently pass away; but thou art enlarged by thy own shining, and, no longer a mate for frogs and worms, dost soar and burn with the gods of the empyrean. thought a disgrace to love unrequited. But the great will see that true love cannot be unrequited. True love transcends the unworthy object, and dwells and broods on the eternal, and when the poor interposed mask crumbles, it is not sad, but feels rid of so much earth, and feels its independency the surer. Yet these things may hardly be said without a sort of ' treachery to the relation. The essence of friendship is entireness, a total magnanimity and trust. not surmise or provide for infirmity. It treats its object as a god, that it may deify both.

VOL IL





## PRUDENCE

Theme no poet gladly sung,
Fair to old and foul to young,
Scorn not thou the love of parts,
And the articles of arts.
Grandeur of the perfect sphere
Thanks the atoms that cohere.



## ESSAY VIL

## PRUDENCE.

WHAT right have I to write on Prudence, whereof I have little, and that of the negative sort? prudence consists in avoiding and going without, not in the inventing of means and methods, not in adroit steering, not in gentle repairing. I have no skill to make money spend well, no genius in my economy, and whoever sees my garden discovers that I must have some other garden. Yet I love facts, and hate lubricity and people without perception. Then I have the same title to write on prudence that I have to write on poetry or holiness. We write from aspiration and antagonism, as well as from experience. We paint those qualities which we do not possess. The poet admires the man of energy and tactics; the merchant breeds his son for the Church or the Bar; and where a man is not vain and egotistic, you shall find what he has not by his praise. Moreover, it would be hardly honest in me not to balance these fine lyric words of Love and Friendship with words of coarser sound, and, whilst my debt to my senses is real and constant, not to own it in passing.

Prudence is the virtue of the senses. It is the science of appearances. It is the outmost action of the inward life. It is God taking thought for oren. It moves matter after the laws of matter. It is content to seek health of body by complying with physical conditions, and health of mind by the laws of the intellect.

The world of the senses is a world of shows; it does not exist for itself, but has a symbolic character; and a true prudence or law of shows recognises the copresence of other laws, and knows that its own office is subaltern; knows that it is surface and not centre where it works. Prudence is false when detached It is legitimate when it is the Natural History of the soul incarnate; when it unfolds the beauty of laws within the narrow scope of the senses.

There are all degrees of proficiency in knowledge of the world. It is sufficient, to our present purpose, to indicate three. One class live to the utility of the symbol; esteeming health and wealth a final good. Another class live above this mark to the beauty of the symbol; as the poet, and artist, and the naturalist, and man of science. A third class live above the beauty of the symbol to the beauty of the thing signified; these are wise men. The first class have common sense; the second, taste; and the third, spirituals perception. Once in a long time a man traverses the whole scale, and sees and enjoys the symbol solidly; then also has a clear eye for its beauty, and, lastly, whilst he pitches his tent on this sacred volcanic isle of nature, does not offer to build

44,4

1

1

● 日本のでは、100mmでは、100mmでは、

houses and barns thereon, reverencing the splendour of the God which he sees bursting through each chink and cranny.

The world is filled with the proverbs and acts and winkings of a base prudence, which is a devotion to matter, as if we possessed no other faculties than the palate, the nose, the touch, the eye and ear; a prudence which adores the Rule of Three, which never subscribes, which never gives, which seldom lends, and asks but one question of any project,-Will it hake bread? This is a disease like a thickening of the akin until the vital organs are destroyed. But culture, revealing the high origin of the apparent world, and aiming at the perfection of the man as the end, degrades everything else, as health and bodily life, into means. It sees prudence not to be a several faculty, but a name for wisdom and virtue conversing with the body and its wants. Cultivated men always feel and speak so, as if a great fortune, the achievement of a civil or social measure, great personal influence, a graceful and commanding address, had their value as proofs of the energy of the spirit. s man lose his balance, and immerse himself in any trades or pleasures for their own sake, he may be a good wheel or pin, but he is not a cultivated man.

The spurious prudence, making the senses final, is the god of sots and cowards, and is the subject of all . comedy. It is nature's joke, and therefore literature's. The true prudence limits this sensualism by admitting the knowledge of an internal and real world. This recognition once made,—the order of 184

EBRAYS.

MALAY

the world and the distribution of affairs and times being studied with the co-perception of their subordinate place, will reward any degree of attention. For our existence, thus apparently attached in nature to the sun and the returning moon and the periods which they mark,—so susceptible to climate and to country, so alive to social good and evil, so fond of splendour, and so tender to hunger and cold and debt,—reads all its primary lessons out of these books.

Prudence does not go behind nature, and set whence it is. It takes the laws of the world, whereby man's being is conditioned, as they are, and keeps these laws, that it may enjoy their proper good. It respects space and time, climate, want, sleep, the law of polarity, growth, and death. There revolve to give bound and period to his being, on all sides, the sun and moon, the great formalists in the sky: here lies stubborn matter, and will not swerve from its chemical routine. Here is a planted globe, pierced and belted with natural laws, and fenced and distributed externally with civil partitions and properties which impose new restraints on the young inhabitant

We live by the air which blows around us, and we are poisoned by the air that is too cold or too hot too dry or too wet. Time, which shows so vacant indivisible, and divine in its coming, is slit and peddled into trifles and tatters. A door is to be painted, a lock to be repaired. I want wood, or oil, or meal, or salt; the house smokes, or I have a

headache; then the tax; and an affair to be transacted with a man without heart or brains; and the singing recollection of an injurious or very awkward word,—these cut up the hours. Do what we can, summer will have its flies: if we walk in the woods, we must feed mosquitoes: if we go a fishing, we must expect a wet cost. Then climate is a great impediment to idle persons: we often resolve to give up the care of the weather, but still we regard the clouds and the rain.

We are instructed by these petty experiences which naurp the hours and years. The hard soil and four months of snow make the inhabitant of the northern temperate zone wiser and abler than his fellow who enjoys the fixed smile of the tropics. The islander may ramble all day at will. At night he may sleep on a mat under the moon, and wherever a wild date-tree grows nature has, without a prayer even, spread a table for his morning meal. The northerner is perforce a householder. He must brew, bake, salt, and preserve his food, and pile wood " and coal. But as it happens that not one stroke can labour lay to, without some new acquaintance with nature; and as nature is inexhaustibly significant, the inhabitants of these climates have always excelled the southerner in force. Such is the value of these matters, that a man who knows other things cannever know too much of these. Let him have accurate perceptions. Let him, if he have hands, handle; if eyes, measure and discriminate; let him accept and hive every fact of chemistry, natural

186 BREATS. (BREAT

history, and economics; the more he has, the less is he willing to spare any one. Time is always bringing the occasions that disclose their value. Some wisdom comes out of every natural and innocent action. The domestic man, who loves no music so well as his kitchen clock, and the sire which the logs sing to him as they burn on the hearth, has solaces which others never dream of. The application of means to unds insures victory and the songs of victory, not less in a farm or a shop than in the tactics of party er of war. The good husband finds method as efficient in the packing of fire-wood in a shed, or in the hervesting of fruits in the coller, as in Peninsular campaigns or the files of the Department of State. In the rainy day, he builds a work-bench, or gets his tool-box set in the corner of the barn-chamber, and stored with nails, gimlet, pincers, screwdriver, and chisel. Herein he tastes an old joy of youth and childhood, the cat-like love of garrets, presses, and corn-chambers, and of the conveniences of long housekeeping. His garden or his poultry-yard tells him many pleasant anecdotes. One might find argument for optimism in the abundant flow of this saccharine element of pleasure in every suburb and extremity of the good world. Let a man keep the law, -- any law, -and his way will be strewn with satisfactions. There is more difference in the quality of our pleasures than in the amount.

On the other hand, nature punishes any neglect of prudence. If you think the senses final, obey their law. If you believe in the soul, do not clutch ,这一个一个人,我们是一个一个人,我们也不是一个人,我们们的人,他们们就是一个人,我们们们们们的人,我们们们们们们们的人,我们们们们们们们的人,我们们们们们们们

at sensual sweetness before it is ripe on the slow tree of cause and effect. It is vinegar to the eyes, to deal with men of loose and imperfect perception. Dr. Johnson is reported to have said,-"If the child says he looked out of this window, when he looked out of that, -whip him." Our American character is marked by a more than average delight in accurate perception, which is shown by the currency of the byword, "No mistake." But the discomfort of unpunctuality, of confusion of thought about facts, of inattention to the wants of to-morrow, is of no nation. The beautiful laws of time and space, once dislocated by our inaptitude, are holes and dens. If the hive be disturbed by rash and stupid hands, instead of honey, it will yield us bees. Our words and actions to be fair must be timely. A gay and pleasant sound is the whetting of the scythe in the mornings of June; yet what is more lonesome and sad than the sound of a whetatone or mower's rifle, when it is too late in the season to make hay! Scatter-brained and "afternoon men" spoil much more than their own affair, in spoiling the temper of those who deal with them. I have seen a criticism on some paintings, of which I am reminded when I see the shiftless and anhappy men who are not true to their senses. The last Grand Duke of Weimar, a man of superior understanding, said :- "I have sometimes remarked in the presence of great works of art, and just now especially, in Dresden, how much a certain property contributes to the effect which gives life to the figures and to the life an irresistible truth. This property

TREATS.

188

[BMAY

is the hitting, in all the figures we draw, the right centre of gravity. I mean, the placing the figures firm upon their feet, making the hands grasp, and fastening the eyes on the spot where they should Look. Even lifeless figures, as vessels and stools,let them be drawn ever so correctly,-lose all effect so soon as they lack the resting upon their centre of gravity, and have a certain swimming and oscillating appearance. The Raphael, in the Dreeden galiery (the only greatly affecting picture which I have seen), is the quietost and most passionless piece you can imagine; a couple of saints who worship the Virgin and Child. Nevertheless, it awakene a deeper impremion than the contortions of ten crucifled martyrs. For, beside all the resistless beauty of form, it possesses in the highest degree the property of the perpendicularity of all the figures." This perpendicularity we demand of all the figures in this picture of life. Let them stand on their feet, and not float and swing. Let us know where to find them. Let them discriminate between what they remember and what they dreamed, call a spade a spade, give us facts, and honour their own senses with trust.

But what man shall dare tax another with improduce 1 Who is prudent? The men we call greatest are least in this kingdom. There is a certain fatal dislocation in our relation to nature, distorting our modes of living, and making every law our enemy, which seems at last to have aroused all the wit and virtue in the world to ponder the question of Reform. We must call the highest prudence to counsel, and

i

f

ask why health and beauty and genius should now be the exception, rather than the rule, of human nature? We do not know the properties of plants and animals and the laws of nature through our sympathy with the same; but this remains the dream of poets. Poetry and prudence should be coincident. Posts should be lawgivers; that is, the boldest lyric inspiration should not chide and insult, but shouldannounce and lead, the civil code, and the day's work. But now the two things seem irreconcilably parted. We have violated law upon law, until we stand amidst ruins, and when by chance we espy a coincidence between reason and the phenomena, we are surprised. Beauty should be the dowry of every man and woman, as invariably as sensation; but it is rare. Health or sound organisation should be universal. Genius should be the child of genius, and every child should be inspired; but now it is not to be predicted of any child, and nowhere is it pure. We call partial half-lights, by courtesy, genius; talent which converts itself to money; talent which glitters to-day, that it may dine and sleep well to-morrow: and society is officered by men of parts, as they are properly called, and not by divine men. These use their gifts to refine luxury, not to sholish it. Genius is always ascetic; and piety and love. Appetite shows to the finer souls as a disease, and they find beauty in rites and bounds that resist it.

We have found out fine names to cover our sensuality withal, but no gifts can raise intemperance. The man of talent affects to call his transgressions of

the laws of the senses trivial, and to count them nothing considered with his devotion to his art. His art never taught him lewdness, nor the love of wine nor the wish to reap where he had not sowed. His not is less for every deduction from his holiness, and less for every defect of common sense. On him who secraed the world, as he said, the scorned world wreaks its revenge. He that despiseth small things will perish by little and little. Goethe's Tasso is wary likely to be a pretty fair historical portrait, and that is true tragedy. It does not seem to me so genuine grief when some tyrannous Richard the Third oppresses and slays a score of innocent persons, as when Antonio and Tasso, both apparently right, wrong each other. One living after the maxims of this world, and consistent and true to them, the other fired with all divine centiments, yet grasping also at the pleasures of sense, without submitting to their law. That is a grief we all feel, a knot we cannot untie. Tasso's is no infrequent case in modern biography. A man of genius, of an ardent temperament, reckless of physical laws, self-indulgent, becomes presently unfortunate, querulous, a "discomfortable cousin," a thorn to himself and to others.

The scholar shames us by his bifold life. Whilst comething higher than prudence is active, he is admirable; when common sense is wanted, he is an encumbrance. Yesterday, Casar was not so great, to-day, the felon at the gallows' foot is not more miscrable. Yesterday, radiant with the light of an ideal world, in which he lives, the first of men; and

now oppressed by wants and by sickness, for which he must thank himself. He resembles the pitiful drivellers, whom travellers describe as frequenting the barrars of Constantinople, who skulk about all day, yellow, emaciated, ragged, aneaking; and at evening, when the barrars are open, slink to the opium-shop, swallow their morsel, and become tranquil and glorified seers. And who has not seen the tragedy of imprudent genius, struggling for years with paltry pecuniary difficulties, at last sinking, chilled, exhausted, and fruitless, like a giant alaughtered by pins?

Is it not better that a man should accept the first pains and mortifications of this sort, which nature is not slack in sending him, as hints that he must expect no other good than the just fruit of his own labour and self-denial! Health, bread, climate, social position, have their importance, and he will give them their due. Let him esteem Nature a perpetual counsellor, and her perfections the exact measure of our deviations. Let him make the night night, and the day day. Let him control the habit of expense. Let him see that as much wisdom may be expended on a private economy as on an empire, and as much wisdom may be drawn from it. The laws of the world are written out for him on every piece of money in his hand. There is nothing he will not be the better for knowing, were it only the wisdom of Poor Richard; or the State-Street prudence of buying by the acre to sell by the foot; or the thrift of the agriculturist, to stick a tree between

192 ESSAYS.

[SHAY

whiles, because it will grow whilst he alcope; or the prudence which consists in husbanding little strokes of the tool, little portions of time, particles of stock, and small gains. The eye of prudence may never shut. Iron, if kept at the ironmonger's, will rust; beer, if not brewed in the right state of the atmosphere, will sour; timber of ships will rot at see, or, if laid up high and dry, will strain, warp, and dryrot; money, if kept by us, yields no rent, and is liable to loss; if invested, is liable to depreciation of the particular kind of stock. Strike, says the smith, the iron is white; keep the rake, says the haymaker, as nigh the scythe as you can, and the cart as nigh the rake. Our Yankee trade is reputed to be very much on the extreme of this prudence. It takes bank-notes,-good, bad, clean, ragged,-and saves itself by the speed with which it passes them off. Iron cannot rust, nor beer sour, nor timber rot, nor calicoes go out of fashion, nor money stocks depreciate, in the few swift moments in which the Yankee suffers any one of them to remain in his possession. In skating over thin ice, our safety is in our speed.

Let him learn a prudence of a higher strain. Let him learn that everything in nature, even motes and feathers, go by law and not by luck, and that what he sows he reaps. By diligence and self-command, let him put the bread he cate at his own disposal, that he may not stand in bitter and false relations to other men; for the best good of wealth is freedom. Let him practise the minor virtues. How much of human life is lost in waiting 1 let him

not make his fellow-creatures whith How many words and promises are promises of conversation! et his be words of fate. When he sees a folded and scaled scrap of paper float round the globe in a pine ship, and come safe to the eye for which it was written, amidst a swarming population, let him likewise feel the admonition to integrate his being across all these distracting forces, and keep a slender human word among the storms, distances, and accidents that drive us hither and thither, and, by persistency, make the paltry force of one man reappear to redeem its pledge, after months and years, in the most distant climates.

We must not try to write the laws of any one virtue, looking at that only. Human nature loves no contradictions, but is symmetrical. The prudence which secures an outward well-being is not to be studied by one set of men, whilst heroism and holiness are studied by another, but they are reconcilable. Prudence concerns the present time, persons, property, and existing forms. But as every fact hath its roots in the soul, and, if the soul were changed, would cease to be, or would become some other thing, the proper administration of outward things will always rest on a just apprehension of their cause and origin; that is, the good man will be the wise man, and the single-hearted, the politic man. Every violation of truth is not only a sort of suicide in the liar, but is a stab at the health of human society. On the most profitable lie, the course of events presently lays a destructive tax; whilst frankness invites frankness, VOL IL

194

ESSATS.

MOAY

puts the parties on a convenient footing, and makes their business a friendship. Trust men, and they will be true to you; treat them greatly, and they will show themselves great, though they make an exception in your favour to all their rules of trade.

So, in regard to disagreeable and formidable things. prudence does not consist in evasion, or in flight, but in courage. He who wishes to walk in the most peaceful parts of life with any secenity must screw himself up to resolution. Let him front the object of his worst apprehension, and his stoutness will commonly make his fear groundless. The Latin provers says, that "in battles the eye is first overcome." Katire celf-possession may make a battle very little more dangerous to life than a match at foils or at football. Examples are cited by soldiers of men who have seen the cannon pointed, and the fire given to it, and who have stepped aside from the path of the ball. The terrors of the storm are chiefly confined to the parlour and the cabin. The drover, the sailor, buffets it all day, and his health renews itself at as vigorous a pulse under the sleet, as under the sun of June.

In the occurrence of unpleasant things among neighbours, fear comes readily to heart, and magnifies the consequence of the other party; but it is a bed counsellor. Every man is actually weak, and apparently strong. To himself, he seems weak; to others, formidable. You are afraid of Grim; but Grim also is afraid of you. You are solicitous of the good-will of the meanest person, uneasy at his ill-will. But the sturdiest offender of your peace and of the neigh-

bourhood, if you rip up his claims, is as thin and timid as any; and the peace of society is often kept, because, as children say, one is afraid, and the other dares not. Far off, men swell, bully, and threaten; bring them hand to hand, and they are a feeble folk.

It is a proverb, that "courtesy costs nothing:" but calculation might come to value love for its profit. Love is fabled to be blind; but kindness is necessary to perception; love is not a hood, but an eye-water. If you meet a sectary, or a hostile partisan, never recognise the dividing lines; but meet on what common ground remains,-if only that the sun shines, and the rain rains for both; the area will widen very fast, and ere you know it the boundary mountains, on which the eye had fastened, have melted into air. If they set out to contend, Saint Paul will lie, and Saint John will hate. What low, poor, paltry, hypocritical people an argument on religion will make of the pure and chosen souls! They will shuffle, and crow, crook, and hide, feign to confess here, only that they may brag and conquer there, and not a thought has enriched either party, and not an emotion of bravery, modesty, or hope. So neither should you put yourself in a false position with your contemporaries, by indulging a vein of hostility and bitterness. Though your views are in straight antagonism to theirs, assume an identity of sentiment, assume that you are saying precisely that which all think, and in the flow of wit and love roll out your paradoxes in solid column, with not the infirmity of a doubt. So at least shall you get an adequate deliverance. The

196

BREATS.

[BOOAT

natural motions of the soul are so much better than the voluntary ones, that you will never do yourself justice in dispute. The thought is not then taken hold of by the right handle, does not show itself proportioned, and in its true bearings, but been extorted, hourse, and half witness. But assume a consent, and it shall presently be granted, since, really, and underneath their external diversities, all men are of one heart and mind.

Wiedom will never let us stand with any man or men on an unfriendly footing. We refuse sympathy and intimacy with people, as if we waited for some better sympathy and intimacy to come. But whence and when t To-morrow will be like to-day. wastes itself whilst we are preparing to live. Our friends and fellow-workers die off from us. can we say, we see new men, new women, approaching us. We are too old to regard fashion, too old to expect patronage of any greater or more powerful. Let us suck the sweetness of those affections and consuctudes that grow near us. These old shoes are easy to the feet. Undoubtedly, we can easily pick faults in our company, can easily whisper names prouder, and that tickle the fancy more. man's imagination bath its friends; and life would be dearer with such companions. But, if you cannot have them on good mutual terms, you cannot have them. If not the Deity, but our ambition, hewe and shapes the new relations, their virtue escapes, as strawberries lose their flavour in garden-beds.

Thus truth, frankness, courage, love, humility, and

all the virtues, range themselves on the side of prudence, or the art of securing a present well-being. I do not know if all matter will be found to be made of one element, as oxygen or hydrogen, at last, but the world of manners and actions is wrought of one stuff, and, begin where we will, we are pretty sure in a short space to be mumbling our ten commandments.



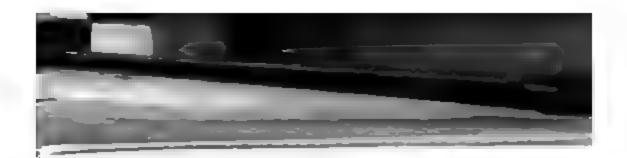
## HEROISM

"Paraduse is under the shadow of swords."

Mahomet.

Ruby wine is drunk by kneves,
Sugar spends to fatten slaves,
Rose and vine-leaf deck bufforns;
Thunderclouds are Jove's festoons,
Drooping oft in wreaths of dread
Lightning-knotted round his head;
The hero is not fed on sweets,
Daily his own heart he este
Chambers of the great are jails,
And head-winds right for royal sails.





# ESSAY VIII. HEROISM.

Profesional Contracts of the Profesion o

In the elder English dramatists, and mainly in the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, there is a constant recognition of gentility, as if a noble behaviour were as easily marked in the society of their age, as colour is in our American population. When any Rodrigo, Pedro, or Valerio enters, though he be a stranger, the duke or governor exclaims. This is a gentleman, -and proffers civilities without and; but all the rest are slag and refuse. In harmony with this delight in personal advantages, there is in their plays a certain heroic cast of character and dialogue,—as in Bonduca, Sophocles, the Mad Lover, the Double Marriage,wherein the speaker is so earnest and cordial, and on such deep grounds of character, that the dialogue, on the slightest additional incident in the plot, rises naturally into poetry. Among many texts, take the The Roman Martius has conquered Athens,—all but the invincible spirits of Sophocles, the duke of Athens, and Dorigen, his wife. The beauty of the latter inflames Martius, and he seeks to save her husband; but Sophooles will not ask his life,

EBSAYS.

[BOOAT

although assured that a word will save him, and the execution of both proceeds.

" Falorius. Bid thy wife farewell.

Seph. No, I will take no leave. My Derigen,
Yonder, above, 'bout Ariadne's grown,
My spirit shall hover for thee. Prithee, hasts.

Der. Stay, Sophocles,—with this tie up my sight;

Let not selt nature so transformed be, And less her gentler sexed humanity, To make me see my lord blood. So, 'tie well; Nover one object underneath the sun Will I beheld before my Sophocles:

Farewell; now teach the Romans how to die.

Mar. Dost know what 'tis to die?

Soph. Thou dost not, Martins,

And, therefore, not what 'tis to live; to die

Is to begin to live. It is to end
An old, stale, weary work, and to commence
A newer and a better. 'The to leave
Decentful knewes for the society
Of gods and goodness. Thou thyself must part
At last from all the garlands, pleasures, triumphy

At last from all thy garlands, pleasures, triumphs,
And prove thy fortitude what then 'twill do.

Val. But art not grieved nor reved to leave the

Val. But art not grieved nor vexed to leave thy life thus?
Soph. Why should I grieve or vex for being sent.
To them I ever leved best? Now I'll kneel,
But with my back toward thee; 'tie the last duty.
This trunk can do the gods.

Mar. Strike, strike, Valerius,
Or Martius' heart will leap out at his mouth,
This is a man, a woman! Kiss thy lord,
And live with all the freedom you were wont.
O love! thou doubly heat afflicted me
With virtue and with beauty. Treacherous heart,
My head shall cast thee quick into my urn,
Ere thou transgress this knot of piety.

Fal. What sile my brother?

Boys. Martins, O Martins,

Then now heat found a way to conquer me.



viil

#### HEROISM.

Dor. O star of Rome! what gratitude can speak
Fit words to follow such a deed as this?

Mar. This admirable duke, Valerius,
With his diedain of fortune and of death,
Captived himself, has captivated me,
And though my arm hath ta'en his body here,
His soul hath subjugated Martius' soul.
By Romulus, he is all soul, I think;
He hath no flesh, and spirit cannot be gyved;
Then we have vanquished nothing; he is free,
And Martius walks now in captivity."

I do not readily remember any poem, play, sermon, novel, or oration, that our press vents in the last few years, which goes to the same tune. We have a great many flutes and flageolets, but not often the sound of any fife. Yet, Wordsworth's Laodamia, and the ode of "Dion," and some sonnets, have a certain noble music; and Scott will sometimes draw a stroke like the portrait of Lord Evandale, given by Balfour of Burley. Thomas Carlyle, with his natural taste for what is manly and daring in character, has suffered no heroic trait in his favourites to drop from his biographical and historical pictures. Earlier. Robert Burns has given us a song or two. In the Harleian Miscellanies there is an account of the battle of Lutzen, which deserves to be read. And Simon Ockley's History of the Saracens recounts the prodigies of individual valour with admiration, all the more evident on the part of the narrator, that he seems to think that his place in Christian Oxford requires of him some proper protestations of abhorrence. But, if we explore the literature of Heroism, we shall quickly come to Plutarch, who is its Doctor and

ESSAYS. [mosay

historian. To him we owe the Brasidas, the Dion, the Epaminondas, the Scipio of old, and I must think we are more deeply indebted to him than to all the success writers. Each of his "Lives" is a refutation to the despondency and cowardice of our religious and political theorists. A wild courage, a Stoicism not of the schools, but of the blood, shines in every encodote, and has given that book its immense fame.

We need books of this tart cathartic virtue more than books of political science or of private economy, Life is a festival only to the wise. Seen from the nook and chimney-side of prudence, it wears a ragged and dangerous front. The violations of the laws of nature by our predecessors and our contemporaries are punished in us also. The disease and deformity around us certify the infraction of natural, intellectual, and moral laws, and often violation on violation to breed such compound misery. A lock-jaw that bends a man's head back to his heels, hydrophobia, that makes him bark at his wife and babes, insanity, that makes him est grass; war, plague, cholera, famine, indicate a certain ferocity in nature, which, as it had its inlet by human crime, must have its outlet by human suffering. Unhappily, no man exists who has not in his own person become, to some amount, a stockholder in the sin, and so made himself liable to a share in the expiation.

Our culture, therefore, must not omit the arming of the man. Let him hear in season, that he is born into the state of war, and that the commonwealth and his own well-being require that he should not go dance ing in the weeds of peace, but warned, self-collected, and neither defying nor dreading the thunder, let him take both reputation and life in his hand, and, with perfect urbanity, dare the gibbet and the mob by the absolute truth of his speech, and the rectitude of his behaviour.

Towards all this external evil, the man within the breast assumes a warlike attitude, and affirms his ability to cope single-handed with the infinite army of enemies. To this military attitude of the soul we give the name of Heroism. Its rudest form is the contempt for safety and ease, which makes the attractiveness of war. It is a self-trust which slights the restraints of prudence, in the plenitude of its energy and power to repair the harms it may suffer. hero is a mind of such balance that no disturbances can shake his will, but pleasantly, and, as it were merrily, he advances to his own music, alike in frightful alarms and in the tipsy mirth of universal disso-There is somewhat not philosophical in heroism; there is somewhat not holy in it; it seems not to know that other souls are of one texture with it; it has pride; it is the extreme of individual nature. Nevertheless we must profoundly revere it. There is somewhat in great actions which does not allow us to go behind them. Heroism feels and never reasons. and therefore is always right; and although a differant breeding, different religion, and greater intellectual activity would have modified or even reversed the particular action, yet for the hero that thing he does is the highest deed, and is not open to the censure

206 RRBAYS.

ERRAY

of philosophers or divines. It is the avowal of the unschooled man, that he finds a quality in him that is negligent of expense, of health, of life, of danger, of hatred, of reproach, and knows that his will is higher and more excellent than all actual and all possible antagonists.

Heroism works in contradiction to the voice of mankind, and in contradiction, for a time, to the voice of the great and good. Heroism is an obedience to a secret impulse of an individual's character. Now to no other man can its wisdom appear as it does to him, for every man must be supposed to see a little farther on his own proper path than any one else. Therefore, just and wise men take umbrage at his act, until after some little time be past: then they see it to be in unison with their acts. All prudent men see that the action is clean contrary to a sensual prosperity; for every heroic act measures itself by its contempt of some external good. But it finds its own success at last, and then the prudent also extol.

Self-trust is the essence of heroism. It is the state of the soul at war, and its ultimate objects are the last defiance of falsehood and wrong, and the power to hear all that can be inflicted by evil agents. It speaks the truth, and it is just, generous, hospitable, temperate, scornful of petty calculations, and scornful of being scorned. It persists; it is of an undaunted boldness and of a fortitude not to be wearied out. Its jest is the littleness of common life. That false prudence which dotes on health and wealth is the butt and merriment of heroism. Heroism, like Plot-

inus, is almost ashamed of its body. What shall it say, then, to the sugar-plums and cate'-oradles, to the toilet, compliments, quarrels, cards, and custard, which rack the wit of all society? What joys has kind nature provided for us dear creatures! There seems to be no interval between greatness and meanness. When the spirit is not master of the world, then it is its dupe. Yet the little man takes the great hoax so innocently, works in it so headlong and believing, is born red, and dies gray, arranging his toilet, attending on his own health, laying traps for sweet food and strong wine, setting his heart on a horse or a rifle, made happy with a little gossip or a little praise, that the great soul cannot choose but laugh at such earnest nonsense. "Indeed, these humble considerations make me out of love with greatness. What a disgrace is it to me to take note how many pairs of silk stockings thou hast, namely, these and those that were the peach-coloured ones; or to bear the inventory of thy shirts, as one for superfluity. and one other for use i"

Citizens, thinking after the laws of arithmetic, consider the inconvenience of receiving strangers at their fireside, reckon narrowly the loss of time and the unusual display: the soul of a better quality thrusts back the unseasonable economy into the vaults of life, and says, I will obey the God, and the sacrifice and the fire he will provide. Ibn Hankal, the Arabian geographer, describes a heroic extreme in the hospitality of Sogd, in Bukharia. "When I was in Sogd, I saw a great building, like a palace, the gates of

TANKS.

208

DIMAT

which were open and fixed back to the wall with large pails. I saked the reason, and was told that the house had not been abut, night or day, for a hundred years, Strangers may present themselves at any hour, and in whatever number; the master has amply provided for the reception of the men and their animals, and is never happier than when they tarry for some time. Nothing of the kind have I seen in any other country." The magnanimous know very well that they who give time, or money, or shelter to the stranger—so it he done for love, and not for ostentation-do, as it were, put God under obligation to them, so perfect are the compensations of the universe. In some way the time they seem to lose is redeemed, and the pains they seem to take remunerate themselves. These men fan the flame of human love, and raise the standard of civil virtue among mankind. But hospitality must be for service, and not for show, or it pulls down the The brave soul rates itself too high to value itself by the splendour of its table and draperies. It gives what it hath, and all it hath, but its own majesty can lend a better grace to bannocks and fair water than belongs to city feasts.

The temperance of the hero proceeds from the same wish to do no dishonour to the worthiness he has. But he loves it for its elegancy, not for its austerity. It seems not worth his while to be solemn, and denounce with bitterness flesh-eating or wine-drinking the use of tobacco, or opium, or tea, or silk, or gold. A great man scarcely knows how he dines, how he dresses; but without railing or precision his living is

AOT II

satural and poetic. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, drank water, and said of wine,—"It is a noble, generous liquor, and we should be humbly thankful for it, but, as I remember, water was made before it." Better still is the temperance of King David, who poured out on the ground unto the Lord the water which three of his warriors had brought him to drink, at the peril of their lives.

It is told of Brutus, that when he fell on his sword, after the battle of Philippi, he quoted a line of Euripides—"O virtue! I have followed thee through life, and I find thee at last but a shade." I doubt not the hero is slandered by this report. The heroic soul does not sell its justice and its nobleness. It does not ask to dine nicely and to sleep warm. The essence of greatness is the perception that virtue is enough. Poverty is its ornament. It does not need plenty, and can very well abide its loss.

But that which takes my fancy most, in the heroic class, is the good-humour and hilarity they exhibit. It is a height to which common duty can very well attain, to suffer and to dare with solemnity. But these rare souls set opinion, success, and life, at so cheap a rate, that they will not soothe their enemies by petitions, or the show of sorrow, but wear their own habitual greatness. Scipio, charged with peculation, refuses to do himself so great a disgrace as to wait for justification, though he had the scroll of his accounts in his hands, but tears it to pieces before the tribunes. Socrates's condemnation of himself to be maintained in all honour in the Prytaneum, during his

ESSATS.

THEAT

life, and Sir Thomas More's playfulness at the scaffold, are of the same strain. In Beaumont and Fletcher's "See Voyage," Juletta tells the stout captain and his company—

"Ad. Why, slaves, 'tie in our power to hang ye.

Master. Very likely,
"Tie in our powers, then, to be hanged, and soom ye."

These replies are sound and whole. Sport is the bloom and glow of a perfect health. The great will not condescend to take anything seriously; all must be as gay as the song of a canary, though it were the building of cities, or the eradication of old and foolish churches and nations, which have cumbered the earth long thousands of years. Simple hearts put all the history and customs of this world behind them, and play their own game in innocent defiance of the Blue-Laws of the world; and such would appear, could we see the human race assembled in vision, like little children frolicking together; though to the eyes of mankind at large, they wear a stately and solems garb of works and influences.

The interest these fine stories have for us, the power of a romance over the boy who grasps the forbidden book under his bench at school, our delight in the hero, is the main fact to our purpose. All these great and transcendent properties are ours. If we dilate in beholding the Greak energy, the Roman pride, it is that we are already domesticating the same sentiment. Let us find room for this great great in our small houses. The first step of worthing

ness will be to disabuse us of our superstitious associations with places and times, with number and size: Why should these words, Athenian, Roman, Asia, and England, so tingle in the ear! Where the heart is, there the muses, there the gods sojourn, and not in any geography of fame. Massachusetta, Connecticut River, and Boston Bay, you think paltry places, and the ear loves names of foreign and classic topography. But here we are; and, if we will tarry a little, we may come to learn that here is best. See to it, only, that thyself is here; -and art and nature, hope and fate, friends, angels, and the Supreme Being, shall not be absent from the chamber where thou sittest. Epaminondas, brave and affectionate, does not seem to us to need Olympus to die upon, nor the Syrian He lies very well where he is. sunshine. Jerseys were handsome ground enough for Washington to tread, and London streets for the feet of Milton. A great man makes his climate genial in the imagination of men, and its air the beloved element of all delicate spirits. That country is the fairest which is inhabited by the noblest minds. The pictures which fill the imagination in reading the actions of Pericles. Kenophon, Columbus, Bayard, Sidney, Hampden, teach us how needlessly mean our life is, that we, by the depth of our living, should deck it with more than regal or national splendour, and act on principles that should interest man and nature in the length of our days.

We have seen or heard of many extraordinary young man, who never ripened, or whose perform-

ance in actual life was not extraordinary. When we see their air and mien, when we hear them speak of society, of books, of religion, we admire their supericrity, they seem to throw contempt on our entire polity and social state; theirs is the tone of a youthful giant, who is sent to work revolutions. But they enter an active profession, and the forming Colossus shrinks to the common size of man. The magic they used was the ideal tendencies, which always make the Actual ridiculous; but the tough world had its revenge the moment they put their horses of the sun to plough in its furrow. They found no example and no companion, and their heart fainted. What then! The lesson they gave in their first aspirations is yet true; and a better valour and a purer truth shall one day organise their belief. Or why should a woman liken herself to any historical woman, and think, because Sappho, or Sévigné, or De Staël, or the cloistered souls who have had genius and cultivation, do not entisfy the imagination and the serene Themis, none can, -certainly not she? Why not? She has a new and unattempted problem to solve, perchance that of the happiest nature that ever bloomed. Let the maiden, with erect soul, walk serenely on her way, accept the hint of each new experience, search in turn all the objects that solicit her eye, that she may learn the power and the charm of her new-born being, which is the kindling of a new dawn in the recesses of space. The fair girl, who repels interference by a decided and proud choice of influences, so careless of plessing so wilful and lofty, inspires every beholder with some

what of her own nobleness. The silent heart encourages her; O friend, never strike sail to a fear! Come into port greatly, or sail with God the seas. Not in vain you live, for every passing eye is cheered and refined by the vision.

The characteristic of heroism is its persistency. All men have wandering impulses, fits and starts of generosity. But when you have chosen your part, abide by it, and do not weakly try to reconcile yourself with the world. The heroic cannot be the common, nor the common the heroic. Yet we have the weakness to expect the sympathy of people in ' those actions whose excellence is that they outrun sympathy, and appeal to a tardy justice. If you would serve your brother, because it is fit for you to serve him, do not take back your words when you find that prudent people do not commend you. Adhere to your own act, and congratulate yourself if you have done something strange and extravagant, and broken the monotony of a decorous age. It was a high counsel that I once heard given to a young person,-"Always do what you are afraid to do." A simple, manly character need never make an apology. but should regard its past action with the calmness of Photion, when he admitted that the event of the battle was happy, yet did not regret his dismasion from the battle.

There is no weakness or exposure for which we cannot find consolation in the thought,—this is a part of my constitution, part of my relation and office to my fellow-creature. Has nature covenanted with

ESSAYS.

TARAY.

me that I should never appear to disadvantage, never make a ridiculous figure? Let us be generous of our dignity, as well as of our money. Greatness once and for ever has done with opinion. We tell our charities, not because we wish to be praised for them, not because we think they have great merit, but for our justification. It is a capital blunder; as you discover, when another man recites his charities.

To speak the truth, even with some austerity, to live with some rigour of temperance, or some extremes of generosity, seems to be an asceticism which common good-nature would appoint to those who are at ease and in plenty, in sign that they feel a brotherhood with the great multitude of suffering men. And not only need we breathe and exercise the soul by assuming the penalties of abstinence, of debt, of solitude, of unpopularity, but it behaves the wise man to look with a bold eye into those rarer dangers which sometimes invade men, and to familiarise himself with disgusting forms of disease, with sounds of execution, and the vision of violent death.

Times of heroism are generally times of terror, but the day never shines in which this element may not work. The circumstances of man, we say, are historically somewhat better in this country, and at this hour, than perhaps ever before. More freedom exists for culture. It will not now run against an axe at the first step out of the beaten track of opinion. But whose is heroic will always find crises to try his edge. Human virtue demands her champions and martyre, and the trial of persecution always proceeds. It is but the other day that the brave Lovejoy gave his breast to the bullets of a mob, for the rights of free speech and opinion, and died when it was better not to live.

I see not any road of perfect peace which a man can walk, but after the counsel of his own bosom. Let him quit too much association, let him go home much, and stablish himself in those courses he approves. The unremitting retention of simple and high sentiments in obscure duties is hardening the character to that temper which will work with honour, if need be, in the tumult, or on the scaffold. Whatever outrages have happened to men may befall a man again; and very easily in a republic, if there appear any signs of a decay of religion. Coarse slander, fire, tar and feathers, and the gibbet, the youth may freely bring home to his mind, and with what sweetness of temper he can, and inquire how fast he can fix his sense of duty, braving such penalties, whenever it may please the next newspaper and a sufficient number of his neighbours to pronounce his opinions incendiary.

It may calm the apprehension of calamity in the most susceptible heart to see how quick a bound nature has set to the utmost infliction of malice. We rapidly approach a brink over which no enemy can follow us.

" Let them rave: Thou art quiet in thy grave."

In the gloom of our ignorance of what shall be, in the hour when we are deaf to the higher voices, who

ESSATS.

MIL STREET

does not envy those who have seen safely to an end their manful endeavour? Who that sees the meanness of our politics but inly congratulates Washington that he is long already wrapped in his shroud, and for ever safe; that he was laid sweet in his grave, the hope of humanity not yet subjugated in him? Whe does not sometimes envy the good and brave, whe are no more to suffer from the tumults of the natural world, and await with curious complacency the speedy term of his own conversation with finite natural And yet the love that will be annihilated scoper than treacherous has already made death impossible, and affirms itself no mortal, but a native of the deeps of absolute and inextinguishable being.



## THE OVER-SOUL

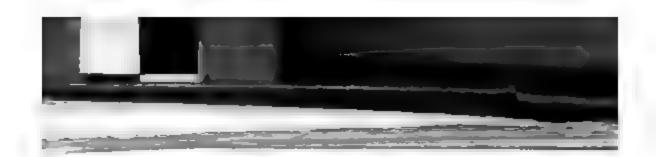
"But souls that of his own good life partake,
He loves as his own self; dear as his eye
They are to him: He'll never them foreake:
When they shall die, then God himself shall die;
They live, they live in blest eternity."

Henry More,

Space is ample, east and west,

But two cannot go abreast,
Cannot travel in it two:
Yonder masterful cuckeo
Crowds every egg out of the neet,
Quick or dead, except its own;
A spall is laid on sod and stone,
Night and Day 've been tampered with,
Every quality and pith
Surcharged and sultry with a power
That works its will on age and hour.





# ESSAY IX. THE OVER-SOUL

THERE is a difference between one and another hour of life, in their authority and subsequent effect. faith comes in moments; our vice is habitual there is a depth in those brief moments which constrains us to ascribe more reality to them than to all other experiences. For this reason, the argument which is always forthcoming to silence those who conceive extraordinary hopes of man, namely, the appeal to experience, is for ever invalid and vain. We give up the past to the objector, and yet we. hope. He must explain this hope. We grant that human life is mean; but how did we find out that it was mean? What is the ground of this uneasiness of ours ! of this old discontent ! What is the universal sense of want and ignorance, but the fine innuendo by which the soul makes its enormous claim? Why do men feel that the natural history of man has never been written, but he is always leaving behind what you have said of him, and it becomes old, and books of metaphysics worthless! The philosophy of six thousand years has not searched the chambers and

magazines of the soul. In its experiments there has always remained, in the last analysis, a residuum it could not resolve. Man is a stream whose source is hidden. Our being is descending into us from we know not whence. The most exact calculator has no prescience that somewhat incalculable may not balk the very next moment. I am constrained every moment to acknowledge a higher origin for events than the will I call mine.

As with events, so is it with thoughts. When I watch that flowing river, which, out of regions I see not, pours for a season its streams into me, I see that I am a pensioner; not a cause, but a surprised spectator of this ethereal water; that I desire and look up, and put myself in the attitude of reception, but from some alien energy the visions come.

The Supreme Critic on the errors of the past and the present, and the only prophet of that which must be, is that great nature in which we rest, as the earth lies in the soft arms of the atmosphere; that Unity, that Over-soul, within which every man's particular being is contained and made one with all other; that common heart, of which all sincere conversation is the worship, to which all right action is submission; that overpowering reality which confutes our tricks and talents, and constrains every one to pass for what he is, and to speak from his character, and not from his tongue, and which evermore tends to pass into our thought and hand, and become wisdom, and virtue, and power, and beauty. We live in succession, in division, in parts, in particles. Meantime within man

is the soul of the whole; the wise silence; the universal beauty, to which every part and particle is equally related; the eternal ONE. And this deep power in which we exist, and whose beatitude is all accessible to us, is not only self-sufficing and perfect in every hour, but the act of seeing and the thing seen, the seer and the spectacle, the subject and the object, are one. We see the world piece by piece, as the sun, the moon, the animal, the tree; but the whole, of which these are the shining parts, is the soul. Only by the vision of that Wisdom can the horoscope of the ages be read, and by falling back on our better thoughts, by yielding to the spirit of prophecy which is innate in every man, we can know what it saith. Every man's words, who speaks from that life, must sound vain to those who do not dwell in the same thought on their own part. I dare not speak for it. My words do not carry its august sense; they fall short and cold. Only itself can inspire whom it will, and behold I their speech shall be lyrical, and sweet, and universal as the rising of the wind. Yet I desire, even by profese words, if I may not use excred, to indicate the heaven of this deity, and to report what hints I have collected of the transcendent simplicity and energy of the Highest

If we consider what happens in conversation, in reveries, in remores, in times of passion, in surprises, in the instructions of dreams, wherein often we see ourselves in masquerade,—the droll disguises only magnifying and enhancing a real element, and foreing 222 E66AYS.

[BOLAT

it on our distinct notice,—we shall catch many hinte that will broaden and lighten into knowledge of the secret of nature. All goes to show that the soul in man is not an organ, but animates and exercises all the organs; is not a function, like the power of memcry, of calculation, of comparison, but uses these as hands and feet; is not a faculty, but a light; is not the intellect or the will, but the master of the intellect and the will; is the background of our being, in which they lie, -an immensity not possessed and that cannot be possessed. From within or from behind, a light shines through us upon things, and makes us aware that we are nothing, but the light is all. A man is the façade of a temple wherein all wisdom and all good abide. What we commonly call man, the eating, drinking, planting, counting man, does not, as we know him, represent himself, but misrepresents himself. Him we do not respect, but the soul, whose organ he is, would he let it appear through his action, would make our knees bend. When it breather through his intellect, it is genius; when it breathes through his will, it is virtue; when it flows through his affection, it is love. And the blindness of the intellect begins, when it would be something of itself. The weakness of the will begins, when the individual would be something of himself. All reform aims, is some one particular, to let the soul have its way through us; in other words, to engage us to obey.

Of this pure nature every man is at some time sensible. Language cannot paint it with his colours. It is too subtile. It is undefinable, unmeasurable, but



we know that it pervades and contains us. We know that all spiritual being is in man. A wise old proverb says, "God comes to see us without bell;" that is, as there is no screen or ceiling between our heads and the infinite heavens, so is there no bar or wall in the soul where man, the effect, ceases, and God, the cause, begins. The walls are taken away. We lie open on one side to the deeps of spiritual nature, to the attributes of God. Justice we see and know, Love, Freedom, Power. These natures no man ever got above, but they tower over us, and most in the moment when our interests tempt us to wound them.

The sovereignty of this nature whereof we speak is made known by its independency of those limitations which circumscribe us on every hand. The soul circumscribes all things. As I have said, it contradicts all experience. In like manner it abolishes time and space. The influence of the senses has, in most men, overpowered the mind to that degree, that the walls of time and space have come to look real and insurmountable; and to speak with levity of these limits is, in the world, the sign of insanity. Yet time and space are but inverse measures of the force of the soul. The spirit sports with time.—

"Can crowd eternity into an hour, Or stretch an hour to eternity."

We are often made to feel that there is another youth and age than that which is measured from the year of our natural birth. Some thoughts always find us young, and keep us so. Such a thought is the love of the universal and sternal beauty. Every

man parts from that contemplation with the feeling that it rather belongs to ages than to mortal life, The least activity of the intellectual powers redeems us in a degree from the conditions of time. In sicknem, in languor, give us a strain of poetry, or a profound centence, and we are refreshed; or produce a volume of Plato, or Shakspears, or remind us of their names, and instantly we come into a feeling of longevity. See how the deep, divine thought reduces centuries, and millenniums, and makes itself present through all ages. Is the teaching of Christ less effective now than it was when first his mouth was opened! The emphasis of facts and persons in my thought has nothing to do with time. And so, always, the soul's scale is one; the scale of the senses and the understanding is another. Before the revelations of the soul, Time, Space, and Nature shrink away. In common speech, we refer all things to time, as we habitually refer the immensely sundered stars to one concave sphere. And so we say that the Judgment is distant or near, that the Millennium approaches, that a day of certain political, moral, social reforms is at hand, and the like, when we mean, that, in the nature of things, one of the facts we contemplate is external and fugitive, and the other is permanent and connate with the soul. The things we now esteem fixed shall, one by one, detach themselves, like ripe fruit, from our experience, and fall. The wind shall blow them none knows whither. The landscape, the figures, Boston, London, are facts as fugitive as any institution past, or any whisf of mist or smoke, and se



is society, and so is the world. The soul looketh steadily forwards, creating a world before her, leaving worlds behind her. She has no dates, nor rites, nor persons, nor specialties, nor men. The soul knows only the soul, the web of events is the flowing robe in which she is clothed.

After its own law and not by arithmetic is the rate of its progress to be computed. The soul's advances are not made by gradation, such as can be represented by motion in a straight line; but rather by ascension of state, such as can be represented by metamorphosis, -from the egg to the worm, from the worm to the fly. The growths of genius are of a certain total character, that does not advance the elect individual first over John, then Adam, then Richard, and give to each the pain of discovered inferiority, but by every three of growth the man expands there where he works, passing, at each pulsation, classes, populations, of men. With each divine impulse the mind rends the thin rinds of the visible and finite, and comes out into eternity, and inspires and expires its air. It converses with truths that have always been spoken in the world, and becomes conscious of a closer sympathy with Zeno and Arrian, than with persons in the house.

This is the law of moral and of mental gain. The simple rise as by specific levity, not into a particular virtue, but into the region of all the virtues. They are in the spirit which contains them all. The soul requires purity, but purity is not it; requires justice, but justice is not that; requires beneficence, but is you it.

comewhat better; so that there is a kind of descent and accommodation felt when we leave speaking of moral nature, to urgs a virtue which it enjoins. To the well-born child all the virtues are natural, and not painfully acquired. Speak to his heart, and the man becomes suddenly virtuous.

Within the same centiment is the germ of intellectual growth, which obeys the same law. Those who are capable of humility, of justice, of love, of sepiration, stand already on a platform that commands the sciences and arts, speech and poetry, action and grace. For whose dwalls in this moral beatitude already anticipates those special powers which men prize so highly. The lover has no talent, no skill, which passes for quite nothing with his enamoured maiden, however little she may possess of related faculty; and the heart which abandons itself to the Supreme Mind finds itself related to all its works, and will travel a royal road to particular knowledges and powers. In ascending to this primary and aboriginal sentiment, we have come from our remote station on the circumference instantance ously to the centre of the world, where, as in the closet of God, we see causes, and anticipate the universe, which is but a slow effect,

One mode of the divine teaching is the incarnation of the spirit in a form,—in forms, like my own. I live in society; with persons who answer to thoughts in my own mind, or express a certain obedience to the great instincts to which I live. I see its prosence to them. I am certified of a common nature; and

these other souls, these separated selves, draw me as nothing else can. They stir in me the new emotions we call passion; of love, hatred, fear, admiration. pity: thence come conversation, competition, persussion, cities, and war. Persons are supplementary to the primary teaching of the soul. In youth we are mad for persons. Childhood and youth see all the world in them. But the larger experience of man discovers the identical nature appearing through them all. Persons themselves acquaint us with the In all conversation between two persons, impersonal. tacit reference is made, as to a third party, to a common nature. That third party or common nature is not social; it is impersonal; is God. And so in groups where debate is earnest, and especially on high questions, the company become aware that the thought rises to an equal level in all bosoms, that all have a spiritual property in what was said, as well as the sayer. They all become wiser than they were. It arches over them like a temple, this unity of " thought, in which every heart beats with nobler sense of power and duty, and thinks and acts with unusual solemnity. All are conscious of attaining to a higher self-possession. It shines for all. There is a certain wisdom of humanity which is common to the greatest men with the lowest, and which our . ordinary education often labours to silence and obstruct. The mind is one, and the best minds, who love truth for its own sake, think much less of property in truth. They accept it thankfully everywhere, and do not label or stamp it with any man's

ESSATS.

BREAT

name, for it is theirs long beforehand, and from eternity. The learned and the studious of thought have no monopoly of wisdom. Their violence of direction in some degree disqualifies them to think truly. We owe many valuable observations to people who are not very scute or profound, and who say the thing without effort, which we want and have long been hunting in vain. The action of the soul in oftener in that which is felt and left unsaid, than in that which is said in any conversation. It broods over every society, and they unconsciously seek for it in each other. We know better than we do. We do not yet possess ourselves, and we know at the came time that we are much more. I feel the same truth how often in my trivial conversation with my neighbours, that somewhat higher in each of w overlooks this by-play, and Jove node to Jove from behind each of us.

Men descend to meet. In their habitual and mean service to the world, for which they forsake their native nobleness, they recemble those Arabian sheiks, who dwell in mean houses, and affect an external poverty, to escape the rapacity of the Pacha, and reserve all their display of wealth for their interior and guarded retirements.

As it is present in all persons, so it is in every period of life. It is adult already in the infant man. In my dealing with my child, my Latin and Greek, my accomplishments and my money stead me nothing; but as much soul as I have avails. If I am wilful, he sets his will against mine, one for one, and

keves me, if I please, the degradation of beating him by my superiority of strength. But if I renounce my will, and act for the soul, setting that up as ampire between us two, out of his young eyes looks the same soul; he reveres and loves with me.

The soul is the perceiver and revealer of truth, We know truth when we see it, let sceptic and scoffer say what they choose. Foolish people ask you, when you have spoken what they do not wish to hear, "How do you know it is truth, and not an error of your own!" We know truth when we see it, from opinion, as we know when we are awake that we are awake. It was a grand sentence of Emanual Swedenborg, which would alone indicate the greatness of that man's perception,-"It is no proof of a man's understanding to be able to confirm whatever he pleases; but to be able to discern that what is true is true, and that what is false is false, this is the mark and character of intelligence." In the book I read, the good thought returns to me, as ? every truth will, the image of the whole soul. the bad thought which I find in it, the same soul becomes a discerning separating sword, and lops it away. We are wiser than we know. If we will not interfere with our thought, but will act entirely, or see how the thing stands in God, we know the particular thing, and every thing, and every man. For the Maker of all things and all persons stands behind us, and casts his dread omniscience through us over things.

But beyond this recognition of its own in particu-

230 ERSAYS.

[RESAY

lar passages of the individual's experience, it also reveals truth. And here we should seek to reinforce ourselves by its very presence, and to speak with a worthier, loftier strain of that advent. For the son's communication of truth is the highest event in nature, since it then does not give somewhat from itself, but it gives itself, or passes into and becomes that man whom it enlightens; or, in proportion to that truth he receives, it takes him to itself.

We distinguish the announcements of the soul, its manifestations of its own nature, by the term Revlation. These are always attended by the emotion of the sublime. For this communication is an influr of the Divine mind into our mind. It is an ebb of the individual rivulet before the flowing surges of the sea of life. Every distinct apprehension of this contral commandment agitates men with awe and delight. A thrill passes through all men at the reception of new truth, or at the performance of a great action, which comes out of the heart of nature. In these communications, the power to see is not separated from the will to do, but the insight proceeds from obedience, and the obedience proceeds from a joyful perception. Every moment when the individual feels himself invaded by it is memorable. By the necessity of our constitution, a certain enthusiasm attends the individual's consciousness of that divine presence. The character and duration of this enthusiasm varies with the state of the individual, from an ecstasy and trance and prophetic inspiration,—which is its rare appearance,—to the faintest glow of virtuous emotion.

in which form it warms, like our household fires, all the families and associations of men, and makes society possible. A certain tendency to insanity has always attended the opening of the religious sense in men, as if they had been "blasted with excess of light." The trances of Socrates, the "union" of Plotinus, the vision of Porphyry, the conversion of Paul, the surors of Behmen, the convulsions of George Fox and his Quakers, the illumination of Swedenborg. are of this kind. What was in the case of these remarkable persons a ravishment has, in innumerable instances in common life, been exhibited in less striking manner. Everywhere the history of religion betrays. a tendency to enthusiasm. The rapture of the Moravian and Quietist; the opening of the internal sense of the Word, in the language of the New Jerucalem Church; the review of the Calvinistic churches; the experiences of the Methodists, are varying forms of that shudder of awe and delight with which the individual soul always mingles with the universal

The nature of these revelations is the same; they are perceptions of the absolute law. They are solutions of the soul's own questions. They do not answer the questions which the understanding asks. The soul answers never by words, but by the thing itself that is inquired after.

Revelation is the disclosure of the soul. The popular notion of a revelation is, that it is a telling of fortunes. In past oracles of the soul, the understanding seeks to find answers to sensual questions,

ESSAYS.

232

DISTANT

and undertakes to tell from God how long men shall exist, what their hands shall do, and who shall be their company, adding names, and dates, and places. But we must pick no locks. We must check this low curiosity. An answer in words is delusive; it is really no answer to the questions you ask. Do not require a description of the countries towards which you sail. The description does not describe them to you, and to-morrow you arrive there, and know them by inhabiting them. Men ask concerning the immortality of the soul, the employments of heaven, the state of the sinner, and so forth. They even dream that Jesus has left replies to precisely these interrogatories. Never a moment did that sublime spirit speak in their palois. To truth, justice, love, the attributes of the soul, the idea of immutableness is essentially associated. Jesus, living in these moral sentiments, heedless of sensual fortunes, heeding only the manifestations of these, never made the separation of the idea of duration from the essence of these attributes, nor uttered a syllable concerning the duration of the soul. It was left to his disciples to sever duration from the moral elements, and to teach the immortality of the soul as a doctrine, and maintain it by evidences. The moment the doctrine of the immortality is separately taught, man is already fallen. In the flowing of love, in the adoration of humility, there is no question of continuance. No inspired man ever asks this question, or condescends to these evidences. For the soul is true to itself, and the man in whom it is shed abroad cannot wander from the

present, which is infinite, to a future which would be finite.

These questions which we lust to ask about the future are a confession of sin. God has no answer for them. No answer in words can reply to a queetion of things. It is not in an arbitrary "decree of God," but in the nature of man, that a veil shute down on the facts of to-morrow; for the soul will not have us read any other cipher than that of cause and effect. By this veil, which curtains events, it instructs the children of men to live in to-day. The only mode of obtaining an answer to these questions of the senses is to forego all low curiosity, and, accepting the tide of being which floats us into the secret of nature, work and live, work and live, and all unawares the advancing soul has built and forged for itself a new condition, and the question and the ADEWST ATS ODS.

By the same fire, vital, consecrating, celestial, which burns until it shall dissolve all things into the waves and surges of an ocean of light, we see and know each other, and what spirit each is of. Who can tell the grounds of his knowledge of the character of the several individuals in his circle of friends? No man. Yet their acts and words do not disappoint him. In that man, though he knew no ill of him, he put no trust. In that other, though they had seldom met, anthentic signs had yet passed, to signify that he might be trusted as one who had an interest in his own character. We know each other very well,—which of us has been just to himself, and whether

ESSAYS.

ZOUAT

that which we teach or behold is only an aspiration, or is our honest effort also.

We are all discerners of spirits. That diagnosis lies aloft in our life or unconscious power. The intercourse of society,—its trude, its religion, its friendships, its quarrels,—is one wide, judicial investigation of character. In full court, or in small committee, or confronted face to face, accuser and accused, men offer themselves to be judged. Against their will they exhibit those decisive trifles by which character is read. But who judges I and what I Not our understanding. We do not read them by learning or craft. No; the wisdom of the wise man consists herein, that he does not judge them; he lets them judge themselves, and merely reads and records their own verdict.

By virtue of this inevitable nature, private will is everpowered, and, maugre our efforts or our imperfections, your genius will speak from you, and mine from me. That which we are, we shall teach, not voluntarily, but involuntarily. Thoughts come into our minds by avenues which we never left open, and thoughts go out of our minds through avenues which we never voluntarily opened. Character teaches over our head. The infallible index of true progress is found in the tone the man takes. Neither his age, nor his breeding, nor company, nor books, nor actions, nor talents, nor all together, can hinder him from being deferential to a higher spirit than his own. If he have not found his home in God, his manners, his forms of speech, the turn of his sontences, the build, shall I say, of all his opinions, will involuntarily confees it, let him brave it out how he will. If he have found his centre, the Deity will shine through him, through all the disguises of ignorance, of ungenial temperament, of unfavourable circumstance. The tone of seeking is one, and the tone of having is another.

The great distinction between teachers sacred or literary. - between poets like Herbert, and poets like Pope,—between philosophers like Spinoss, Kant, and Coleridge, and philosophers like Locke, Paley, Mackintosh, and Stewart,—between men of the world, who are reckoned accomplished talkers, and here and there a fervent mystic, prophesying, half insane under the infinitude of his thought,-is, that one class speak from within, or from experience, as parties and possessors of the fact; and the other class, from without, as spectators merely, or perhaps as acquainted with the fact on the evidence of third persons. It is of no use to preach to me from without. I can do that too easily myself. Jesus speaks always from within, and in a degree that transcends all others. In that is the miracle. I believe beforehand that it ought so to be. All men stand continually in the expectation of the appearance of such a teacher. But if a man do not speak from within the veil, where the word is one with that it tells of, let him lowly confess it.

The same Omniscience flows into the intellect, and makes what we call genius. Much of the wisdom of the world is not wisdom, and the most illuminated class of men are no doubt superior to literary fame, and are not writers. Among the multitude of scholars and authors, we feel no hallowing presence; we are

236 BSSAYS.

BREAT

sensible of a knack and skill rather than of inspiration ; they have a light, and know not whence it comes, and call it their own; their talent is some exaggerated faculty, some overgrown member, so that their strength is a disease. In these instances the intellectual gifts do not make the impression of virtue, but almost of vice; and we feel that a man's talents stand in the way of his advancement in truth. But genius is religious. It is a larger imbibing of the common heart. It is not anomalous, but more like, and not less like other men. There is, in all great poets, a wisdom of humanity which is superior to any talents they exercies. The author, the wit, the partiesn, the fine gentleman, does not take place of the man. Humanity shines in Homer, in Chaucer, in Spenser, in Shakspeare, in Milton. They are content with truth. They use the positive degree. They seem frigid and phlegmatic to those who have been spiced with the frantic passion and violent colouring of inferior, but popular writers. For they are poets by the free course which they allow to the informing soul, which through their eyes beholds again, and blesses the things which it hath made. The soul is superior to its knowledge; wiser than any of its works. The great poet makes us feel our own wealth, and then we think less of his compositions. His best communication to our mind is to teach us to despise all he has done. Shakspeare carries us to such a lofty strain of intelligent activity. as to suggest a wealth which beggars his own; and we then feel that the splendid works which he has created, and which in other hours we extol as a sort

of self-existent poetry, take no stronger hold of real nature than the shadow of a passing traveller on the rock. The inspiration which uttered itself in Hamlet and Lear could utter things as good from day to day, for ever. Why, then, should I make account of Hamlet and Lear, as if we had not the soul from which they fell as syllables from the tongue?

This energy does not descend into individual life on any other condition than entire possession. It comes to the lowly and simple; it comes to whomsoever will put off what is foreign and proud; it comes as insight; it comes as serenity and grandeur. When we see those whom it inhabits, we are apprised of new degrees of greatness. From that inspiration the man comes back with a changed tone. He does not talk with men with an eye to their opinion. He trice them. It requires of us to be plain and true. The vain traveller attempts to embellish his life by quoting my lord, and the prince, and the countees, who thus said or did to him. The ambitious vulgar show you their spoons, and brooches, and rings, and preserve their cards and compliments. The more cultivated. in their account of their own experience, cull out the pleasing, poetic circumstance, - the visit to Rome, the man of genius they saw, the brilliant friend they know, still further on, perhaps, the gorgeous landscape, the mountain lights, the mountain thoughts, they enjoyed yesterday, - and so seek to throw a romantic colour over their life. But the soul that seconds to worship the great God is plain and true; has no rose-colour, no fine friends, no chivalry, no

ERRAYS.

ERRAY

adventures; does not want admiration; dwells in the hour that now is, in the earnest experience of the common day,—by reason of the present moment and the mere trifle having become porous to thought, and bibulous of the sea of light.

Converse with a mind that is grandly simple, and literature looks like word-catching. The simplest utterances are worthiest to be written, yet are they so cheap, and so things of course, that, in the infinite riches of the soul, it is like gathering a few pebbles off the ground, or bottling a little air in a phial, when the whole earth and the whole atmosphere are ours. Nothing can pass there, or make you one of the circle, but the casting aside your trappings, and dealing man to man in naked truth, plain confession, and omniscient affirmation.

Souls such as these treat you as gods would, walk as gods in the earth, accepting without any admiration your wit, your bounty, your virtue even,—say rather your act of duty, for your virtue they own as their proper blood, royal as themselves, and overroyal, and the father of the gods. But what rebuke their plain fraternal bearing casts on the mutual flattery with which authors solace each other and wound themselves! These flatter not. I do not wonder that these men go to see Cromwell, and Christina, and Charles the Second, and James the First, and the Grand Turk. For they are, in their own elevation, the fellows of kings, and must feel the servile tone of conversation in the world. They must always be a godsend to princes, for they confront

them, a king to a king, without ducking or concession, and give a high nature the refreshment and satisfaction of resistance, of plain humanity, of even companionship, and of new ideas. They leave them wiser and superior men. Souls like these make us feel that sincerity is more excellent than flattery. Deal so plainly with man and woman, as to constrain the utmost sincerity, and destroy all hope of trifling with you. It is the highest compliment you can pay. Their "highest praising," said Milton, "is not flattery, and their plainest advice is a kind of praising."

Ineffable is the union of man and God in every act of the soul. The simplest person, who in his integrity worships God, becomes God; yet for ever and ever the influx of this better and universal self is new and unsearchable. It inspires awe and astonishment. How dear, how soothing to man, arises the idea of God, peopling the lonely place, effacing the scars of our mistakes and disappointments. When we have broken our god of tradition, and ceased from our god of rhetoric, then may God fire the heart with his presence. It is the doubling of the heart itself, may, the infinite enlargement of the heart with a power of growth to a new infinity on every side. It inspires in man an infallible trust. He has not the conviction, but the night, that the best is the true, and may in that thought easily dismiss all particular uncertainties and fears, and adjourn to the ture revelation of time the solution of his private riddles. He is sure that his welfare is dear to the heart of being. In the presence of law to his mind,

240 ESSAYS.

[BREAT

he is overflowed with a reliance so universal, that it sweeps away all cherished hopes and the most stable projects of mortal condition in its flood. He believes that he cannot escape from his good. The things that are really for thee gravitate to thee. You are running to seek your friend. Let your feet run, but your mind need not. If you do not find him, will you not acquiesce that it is best you should not find him? for there is a power which, as it is in you, is in him also, and could therefore very well bring you together, if it were for the best. You are preparing with eagerness to go and render a service to which your talent and your taste invite you, the love of men, and the hope of fame. Has it not occurred to you that you have no right to go, unless you are equally willing to be prevented from going ! O, believe, as thou livest, that every sound that is spoken over the round world, which thou oughtest to hear, will vibrate on thine ear! Every proverb, every book, every byword that belongs to thee for aid or comfort, shall surely come home through open or winding passages. Every friend whom not thy fantastic will, but the great and tender heart in thee craveth, shall lock thee in his embrace. And this, because the heart in thee is the heart of all; not a valve, not a wall, not as intersection is there anywhere in nature, but one blood rolls uninterruptedly an endless circulation through all men, as the water of the globe is all one sea, and, truly seen, its tide is one.

Let man, then, learn the revelation of all nature and all thought to his heart; this, namely, that the

Highest dwells with him; that the sources of nature are in his own mind, if the sentiment of duty is there. But if he would know what the great God speaketh, he must "go into his closet and shut the door," as Jesus said. God will not make himself manifest to cowards. He must greatly listen to himself, withdrawing himself from all the accents of other men's devotion. Even their prayers are hurtful to him, until he have made his own. Our religion vulgarly stands on numbers of believers. Whenever the appeal is made—no matter how indirectly—to numbers, proclamation is then and there made, that religiou He that finds God a sweet, enveloping thought to him never counts his company. When I sit in that presence, who shall dare to come in ! When I rest in perfect humility, when I burn with pure love, what can Calvin or Swedenborg say !

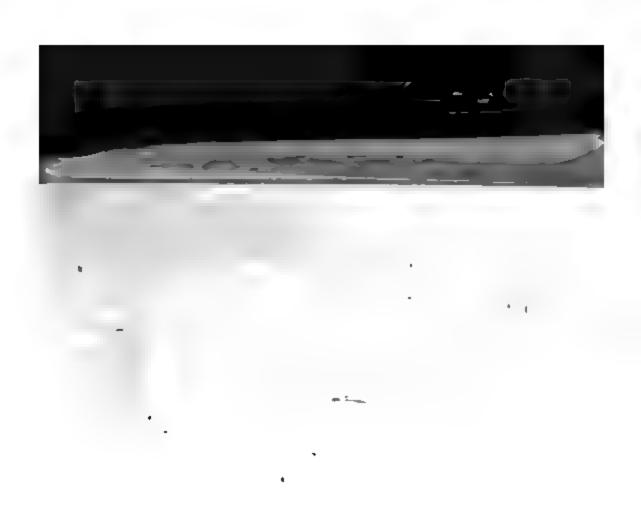
It makes no difference whether the appeal is to numbers or to one. The faith that stands on authority is not faith. The reliance on authority measures the decline of religion, the withdrawal of the soul The position men have given to Jesus, now for many centuries of history, is a position of authority. characterises themselves. It cannot alter the eternal facts. Great is the soul, and plain. It is no flatterer, it is no follower; it never appeals from itself. believes in itself. Before the immense possibilities of man, all mere experience, all past biography, however spotless and sainted, shrinks away. Before that heaven which our presentiments foreshow us we cannot easily praise any form of life we have seen or VOL IL

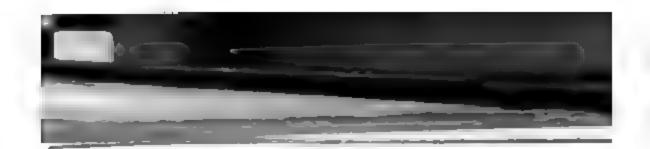
242 ESSATE.

ESSAT

read of. We not only affirm that we have few great men, but, absolutely speaking, that we have none; that we have no history, no record of any character or mode of living, that entirely contents us. The saints and demigods whom history worships we are constrained to accept with a grain of allowance. Though in our lonely hours we draw a new strength out of their memory, yet, pressed on our attention, as they are by the thoughtless and customary, they fatigue and invade. The soul gives itself, alone, original, and pure, to the Lonely, Original, and Pure, who, on that condition, gladly inhabits, leads, and speaks through it. Then is it glad, young, and nimble. It is not wise, but it sees through all things. It is not called religious, but it is innocent. It calls the light its own, and feels that the grass grows and the stone falls by a law inferior to, and dependent on, Behold, it saith, I am born into the ita nature. great, the universal mind. I, the imperfect, adore my own Perfect. I am somehow receptive of the great soul, and thereby I do overlook the sun and the stars, and feel them to be the fair accidents and effects which change and pass. More and more the surges of everlasting nature enter into me, and I become public and human in my regards and actions. So come I to live in thoughts, and act with energies, which are immortal. Thus revering the soul, and learning, as the ancient said, that "its beauty is immense." man will come to see that the world is the perennial miracle which the soul worketh, and be less astonished at particular wonders; he will learn that

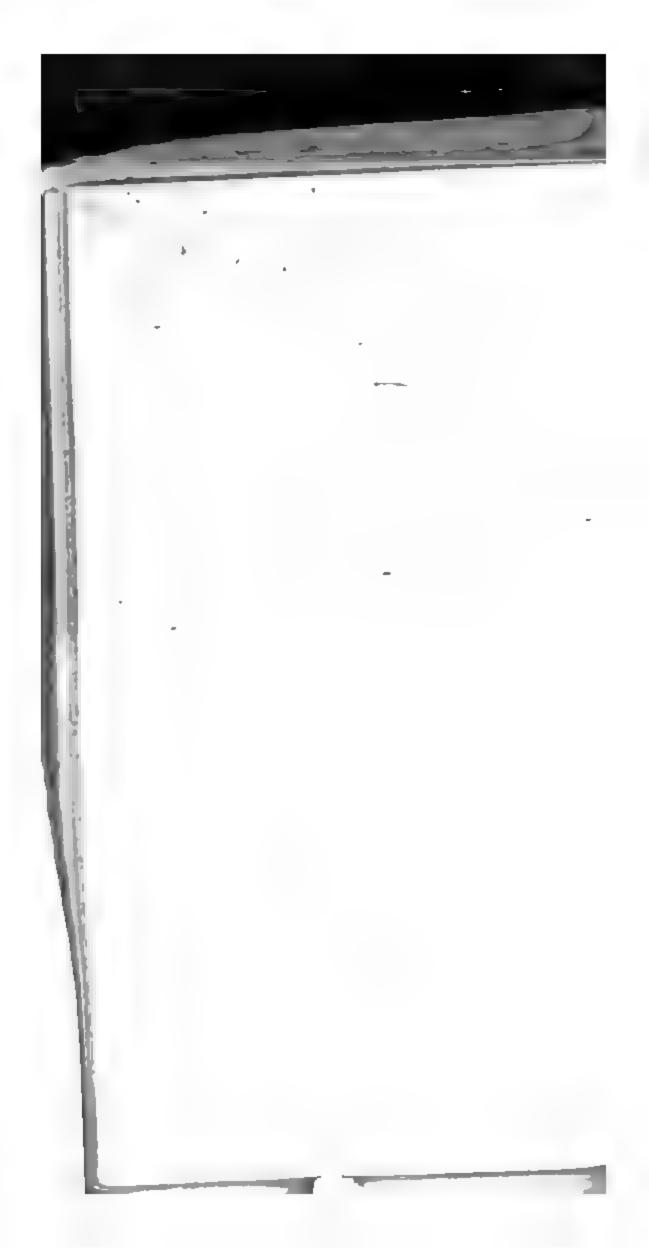
there is no professe history; that all history is secred; that the universe is represented in an atom, in a moment of time. He will weave no longer a spotted life of shreds and patches, but he will live with a divine unity. He will cease from what is base and frivolous in his life, and be content with all places and with any service he can render. He will calmly front the morrow in the negligency of that trust which carries God with it, and so both already the whole future in the bottom of the heart.

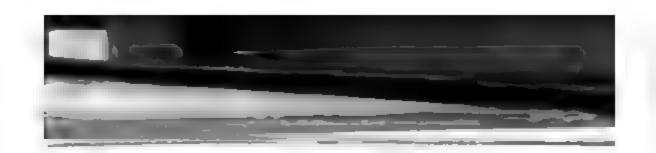




#### CIRCLES

Nature centres into balls, And her proud ephemerals, Fast to surface and outside, Scan the profile of the sphere; Knew they what that signified, A new genesis were here.

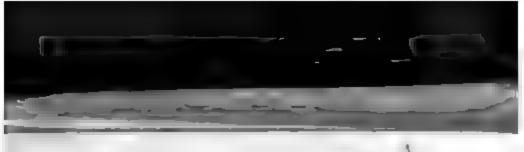




# ESSAY X.

THE eye is the first circle; the horizon which it forms is the second; and throughout nature this primary figure is repeated without end. It is the highest emblem in the cipher of the world. St. Augustine described the nature of God as a circle whose centre was everywhere, and its circumference nowhere. We are all our lifetime reading the copious sense of this first of forms. One moral we have already deduced. in considering the circular or compensatory character of every human action. Another analogy we shall now trace; that every action admits of being outdone. Our life is an appronticeship to the truth, that around exery circle another can he drawn; that there is no end in nature, but every end is a beginning; that there is always another dawn risen on mid-noon, and under every deep a lower deep opens.

This fact, as far as it symbolises the moral fact of the Unattainable, the flying Perfect, around which the hands of man can never meet, at once the inspirer and the condemner of every success, may conveniently



## New VS old = Amarica

248

ESSATS.

BOOAT

serve us to connect many illustrations of human power . in every department.

. There are no fixtures in nature. The universe is fluid and volatile. Permanence is but a word of degrees. Our globe seen by God is a transparent law, not a mass of facts. The law dissolves the fact and holds it fluid. Our culture is the predominance of an idea which draws after it this train of cities and institutions. Let us rise into another idea: they will disappear. The Greek sculpture is all melted away. as if it had been statues of ice; here and there a solitary figure or fragment remaining, as we see flecks and scrape of snow left in cold dells and mountain clefts, in June and July. For the genius that erested it erestes now somewhat else. The Greek letters last a little longer, but are already passing under the same sentence, and tumbling into the inevitable pit which the creation of new thought opens for all that is old. The new continents are built out of the ruins of an old planet; the new races fed out of the decomposition of the foregoing. New arts destroy the old. See the investment of capital in aqueducts made useless by hydraulics; fortifications, by gunpowder; roads and canals, by railways; sails, by steam; steam, by electricity.

You admire this tower of granite, weathering the hurts of so many ages. Yet a little waving hand built this huge wall, and that which builds is better than that which is built. The hand that built can topple it down much faster. Better than the hand, and nimbler, was the invisible thought which wrought



through it; and thus ever, behind the coarse effect, is a fine cause, which, being narrowly seen, is itself the effect of a finer cause. Everything looks permanent until ita secretiis known. A rich estate appears to women a firm and lasting fact; to a merchant, one easily created out of any materials, and easily lost. An orchard, good tillage, good grounds, seem a fixture, like a gold mine, or a river, to a citizen; but to a large farmer, not much more fixed than the state of the crop. Nature looks provokingly stable and secular, but it has a cause like all the rest; and when once I comprehend that, will these fields stretch so immovably wide, these leaves hang so individually considerable! Permanence is a word of degrees. Everything is medial. Moons are no more bounds to spiritual power than bat-balls.

The key to every man is his thought. Sturdy and defying though he look, he has a helm which he obeys, which is the idea after which all his facts are classified. He can only be reformed by showing him a new idea which commands his own. The life of man is a self-evolving circle, which, from a ring imperceptibly small, rushes on all sides outwards to new and larger circles, and that without end. The extent to which this generation of circles, wheel without wheel, will go, depends on the force or truth of the individual soul. For it is the inert effort of each thought, having formed itself into a circular wave of circumstance,—as, for instance, an empire, rules of an art, a local usage, a religious rite,—to heap itself on that ridge, and to solidify and hem in the life. But

RESAYS.

BOLLY

if the soul is quick and strong, it bursts over that boundary on all sides, and expands another orbit on the great deep, which also runs up into a high wave, with attempt again to stop and to bind. But the heart refuses to be imprisoned; in its first and narrowest pulses, it already tends outward with a vast force, and to immense and immersable expan-

Reservationate fact is only the first of a new series. Every general law only a particular fact of some more general law presently to disclose itself. There is no outside no inclosing wall no circumference to ne. The man finishes his story,-how good i how final! how it puts a new face on all things! He fills the sky. Lo! on the other side rises also a man, and draws a circle around the circle we had just pronounced the outline of the sphere. Then already is our first speaker not man, but only a first speaker. His only redress is forthwith to draw a circle outside of his antagonist. And so men do by themselves. The result of to-day, which haunts the mind and cannot be escaped, will presently be abridged into a word, and the principle that seemed to explain nature will itself be included as one example of a bolder generalisation. In the thought of to-morrow there is a power to upheave all thy creed, all the creeds, all the literatures, of the nations, and marshal thee to a heaven which no epic dream has yet depicted. Every man is not so much a workman in the world, as he is a suggestion of that he should be. Men walk as prophecies of the next age.

.1

Step by step we scale this mysterious ladder: the teps are actions; the new prospect is power. Every everal result is threatened and judged by that which collows. Every one seems to be contradicted by the new; it is only limited by the new. The new statement is always hated by the old, and, to those dwelling in the old, comes like an abyss of scepticism. But the eye soon gets wonted to it, for the eye and it are affects of one cause; then its innocency and benefit appear, and presently, all its energy spent, it pales and dwindles before the revelation of the new hour.

Fear not the new generalisation. Does the fact ook crass and material, threatening to degrade thy heory of spirit? Resist it not; it goes to refine and also thy theory of matter just as much.

There are no fixtures to men, if we appeal to conciousness. Every man supposes himself not to be ally understood; and if there is any truth in him, if we rests at last on the divine soul, I see not how it an be otherwise. The last chamber, the last closet, we must feel, was never opened; there is always a esiduum unknown, unanalysable. That is, every man elieves that he has a greater possibility.

Our moods do not believe in each other. To-day am full of thoughts, and can write what I please see no reason why I should not have the same hought, the same power of expression, to-morrow. What I write, whilst I write it, seems the most natural hing in the world; but yesterday I saw a dreary acuity in this direction in which now I see so much; and a month hence, I doubt not, I shall wonder who

he was that wrote so many continuous pages. Also for this infirm faith, this will not strenuous, this vast abb of a vast flow! Lam God in hature; I am a wood by the wall.

The continual effort to raise himself above himself, to work a pitch above his last height, betrays itself in a man's relations. We thirst for approbation, yet cannot forgive the approver. The sweet of nature is love; yet, if I have a friend I am tormented by my imperiections. The love of me accuses the other party. If he were high enough to slight me, then could I love him, and rise by my affection to new heights. A man's growth is seen in the successive choirs of his friends. For every friend whom he loses for truth, he gains a better. I thought, as I walked in the woods and mused on my friends, why should I play with them this game of idolatry; I know and see too well, when not voluntarily blind, the speedy limits of persons called high and worthy. Rich, noble, and great they are by the liberality of our speech, but truth is sad. O Blessed Spirit, whom I forsake for these, they are not thou! Every personal consideration that we allow costs us heavenly state. We sell the thrones of angels for a short and turbulent pleasure

How often must we learn this lesson? Men cease to interest us when we find their limitations. The only sin is limitation. As soon as you once come up with a man's limitations, it is all over with him-Has he talents? has he enterprise? has he knowledge? it boots not. Infinitely alluring and attractive was



he to you yesterday, a great hope, a sea to swim in; now, you have found his shores, found it a pend, and you care not if you never see it again.

Each new step we take in thought reconciles twenty seemingly discordant facts, as expressions of one law. Aristotle and Plato are reckoned the respective heads of two schools. A wise man will see that Aristotle Platonises. By going one step farther back in thought, discordant opinions are reconciled, by being seen to be two extremes of one principle, and we can never go so far back as to preclude a still higher vision.

Boware when the great God lete lease a thinker on this planet. Then all things are at risk. It is as when a conflagration has broken out in a great city, and no man knows what is eafe, or where it will end. There is not a piece of science, but its flank may be turned to-morrow; there is not any literary reputation, not the so-called eternal names of fame, that may not be revised and condemned. The very hopes of man, the thoughts of his heart, the religion of nations, the manners and morals of mankind, are all at the mercy of a new generalisation. Generalisation is always a new influx of the divinity into the mind. Hence the thrill that attends it.

Valour consists in the power of self-recovery, so that a man cannot have his flank turned, cannot be out-generalled, but put him where you will, he standa. This can only be by his preferring truth to his past apprehension of truth; and his alert acceptance of it, from whatever quarter; the intrepid conviction that

ESSATS.

MINAT.

his laws, his relations to society, his Christianity, his world, may at any time be superseded and decease.

There are degrees in idealism. We learn first to play with it academically, as the magnet was once a toy. Then we see in the heyday of youth and poetry that it may be true, that it is true in gleams and fragments. Then its countenance waxes stern and grand, and we see that it must be true. It now shows itself ethical and practical. We learn that God 18; that he is in me; and that all things are shadows of him. The idealism of Berkeley is only a crude statement of the idealism of Jeaus, and that again is a crude statement of the fact, that all nature is the rapid efflux of goodness executing and organising itself. Much more obviously is history and the state of the world at any one time directly dependent on the intellectual classification then existing in the minds of men. The things which are dear to men at this hour are so on account of the ideas which have emerged on their mental horizon, and which cause the present order of things as a tree bears its applea-A new degree of culture would instantly revolutionise the entire system of human nursuits.

Conversation is a game of circles. In conversation we pluck up the termini which bound the common of silence on every side. The parties are not to be judged by the spirit they partake and even express under this Pentecost. To-morrow they will have receded from this high-water mark. To-morrow you shall find them stooping under the old pack-saddles. Yet let us enjoy the cloven flame whilst it glows on

our walls. When each new speaker strikes a new light, emancipates us from the oppression of the last speaker, to oppress us with the greatness and exclugiveness of his own thought, then yields us to another redeemer, we seem to recover our rights, to become men. O, what truths profound and executable only in ages and orbs are supposed in the announcement of every truth! In common hours, society sits cold and statuesque. We all stand waiting, empty,-knowing, possibly, that we can be full, surrounded by mighty symbols which are not symbols to us, but proce and trivial toys. Then cometh the god, and converts the statues into fiery men, and by a flash of his eye burns up the veil which shrouded all things, and the meaning of the very furniture, of cup and saucer, of chair and clock and tester, is manifest. The facts which loomed so large in the fogs of yesterday, -- property, climate, breeding, personal beauty, and the like, have strangely changed their proportions. All that we reckoned settled shakes and rattles; and literatures, cities, climates, religious, leave their foundations, and dance before our eyes. And yot here again see the swift circumspection! Good as is discourse, silence is better, and shames it. The length of the discourse indicates the distance of thought betwixt the speaker and the hearer. If they were at a perfect understanding in any part, no words would be necessary thereon. If at one in all parts, no words would be suffered.

Literature is a point outside of our hodiernal circle, through which a new one may be described.

The use of literature is to afford us a platform whence we may command a view of our present life, a purchase by which we may move it. We fill ourselves with ancient learning, instal ourselves the best we can in Greek, in Punic, in Roman houses, only that we may wiselier see French, English, and American houses and modes of living. In like manner, we see literature best from the midst of wild nature, or from the din of affairs, or from a high religion. The field cannot be well seen from within the field. The astronomer must have his diameter of the earth's orbit as a base to find the parallax of any star.

Therefore we value the post. All the argument and all the wisdom is not in the encyclopedia, or the treatise on metaphysica, or the Body of Divinity, but in the sonnet or the play. In my daily work I incline to repeat my old steps, and do not believe in remedial force, in the power of change and reform. But some Petrarch or Ariosto, filled with the new wine of his imagination, writes me an ode or a brisk romance, full of daring thought and action. He smites and arouses me with his shrill tones, breaks up my whole chain of habits, and I open my eye on my own possibilities. He claps wings to the sides of all the solid old lumber of the world, and I am capable once more of choosing a straight path in theory and practice.

We have the same need to command a view of the religion of the world. We can never see Christianity from the catechism:—from the pastures, from a boat in the pond, from amidst the songs of wood-birds, we possibly may. Cleaned by the elemental light and

mantra!

wind, steeped in the sea of beautiful forms which the field offers us, we may chance to cast a right glance back upon biography. Christianity is rightly dear to the best of mankind; yet was there never a young philosopher whose breeding had fallen into the Christian church, by whom that brave text of Paul's was not specially prized:—"Then shall also the Son be subject unto Him who put all things under him, that God may be all in all." Let the claims and virtues of persons be never so great and welcome, the instinct of man presses eagerly onward to the impersonal and illimitable, and gladly arms itself against the dogmatism of bigots with this generous word out of the book itself.

The natural world may be conceived of as a system of concentric circles, and we now and then detect in nature slight dislocations, which apprise us that this surface on which we now stand is not fixed, but sliding. These manifold tenacious qualities, this chemistry and vegetation, these metals and animals, which seem to stand there for their own sake, are means and methods only,—are words of God, and as fugitive as other words. Has the naturalist or chemist learned his craft, who has explored the gravity of atoms and the elective affinities, who has not yet discerned the desper law whereof this is only a partial or approximate statement, namely, that like draws to like; and that the goods which belong to you gravitate to you. and need not be pursued with pains and cost? Yet is that statement approximate also, and not final. Omnipresence is a higher fact. Not through subtle, YOL IL

subterranean channels need friend and fact be draws to their counterpart, but, rightly considered, these things proceed from the eternal generation of the soul. Canas and effect are two sides of one fact.

The same law of eternal procession ranges all that we call the virtues, and extinguishes each in the light of a better. The great man will not be prudent in the popular sense; all his prudence will be so much deduction from his grandeur. But it behoves each to see, when he marifices prudence, to what god he devotes it; if to ease and pleasure, he had better be prudent still; if to a great trust, he can well spare his mule and panniers who has a winged chariot instead. Geoffrey draws on his boots to go through the woods, that his feet may be safer from the bite of enakes; Aaron never thinks of such a peril. In many years neither is harmed by such an accident. Yet it seems to me, that, with avery precaution you take against such an evil, you put yourself into the power of the evil I suppose that the highest prodence is the lowest prudence.; Is this too sudden a rushing from the centre to the verge of our orbit! Think how many times we shall fall back into pitiful calculations before we take up our rest in the great sentiment, or make the verge of to-day the new centre. Besides, your bravest sentiment is familiar to the humblest men. The poor and the low have their way of expressing the last facts of philosophy as well as you. "Blessed be nothing," and "the worse things are, the better they are," are proverbs which express the transcendentalism of common life.

One man's justice is another's injustice; one man's beauty, another's ugliness; one man's wisdom, another's folly; as one beholds the same objects from a higher point. | One man thinks justice consists in paying debts, and has no measure in his abhorrence of another who is very remise in this duty, and makes the creditor wait tediously. But that second man has his own way of looking at things; asks himself which debt must I pay first, the debt to the rich, or the debt to the poor ! the debt of money, or the debt of thought to mankind, of gonius to nature? For you, O broker! there is no other principle but arithmetic. For me, commerce is of trivial import; love, faith, truth of character, the aspiration of man, these are sacred; nor can I detach one duty, like you, from all other duties, and concentrate my forces mechanically on the payment of moneya. Let me live onward; you shall find that, though slower, the progress of my character will liquidate all these debts without injustice to higher claims. If a man should dedicate himself to the payment of notes, would not this be injustice? Does he owe no debt but money? And are all claims on him to be postponed to a landiord's or a banker's ?

There is no virtue which is final; all are initial. The virtues of society are vices of the saint. The terror of reform is the discovery that we must cast away our virtues, or what we have always esteemed such, into the same pit that has consumed our grosser vices.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Forgive his crimes, forgive his virtues too,
Those smaller faults, half converts to the right."

260 MSSATE,

(Bank)

It is the highest power of divine moments that they abolish our contritions also. I accuse myself of sloth and unprofitableness day by day; but when these waves of God flow into me, I no longer recket lost time. I no longer poorly compute my possible achievement by what remains to me of the month of the year; for these moments confer a sort of omnit presence and omnipotence which asks nothing of duration, but sees that the energy of the mind is commensurate with the work to be done, without time.

And thus, O circular philosopher, I hear some reader exclaim, you have arrived at a fine Pyrrhonism, at an equivalence and indifferency of all actions, and would fain teach us that, if we are true, for sooth, our crimes may be lively stones out of which we shall construct the temple of the true God!

I am not careful to justify myself. I own I am gladdened by seeing the predominance of the saccharine principle throughout vegetable nature, and not less by beholding in morals that unrestrained inundation of the principle of good into every chink and hole that selfishness has left open, yea, into selfishness and sin itself; so that no evil is pure, nor hell itself without its extreme satisfactions. But lest I should mislead any when I have my own head and obey my whims, let me remind the reader that I am only an experimenter. Do not set the least value on what I do, or the least discredit on what I do not, as if I pretended to settle anything as true or false. I unsettle all things. No facts are to me sacred; none



are profane; I simply experiment, an endless seeker, with no Past at my back.

Yet this incessant movement and progression which all things partake could never become sensible to us but by contrast to some principle of fixture or stability in the soul. Whilst the eternal generation of circles proceeds, the eternal generator abides. That central life is somewhat superior to creation, superior to knowledge and thought, and contains all its circles. For ever it labours to create a life and thought as large and excellent as itself; but in vain; for that which is made instructs how to make a better.

Thus there is no sleep, no pause, no preservation, but all things renew, germinate, and spring. Why should we import rags and relics into the new hour? Nature abhors the old, and old age seems the only disease; all others run into this one. We call it by many names, - fever, intemperance, insanity, stupidity, and crime; they are all forms of old age; they are rest, conservatism, appropriation, inertia, not newace, not the way onward. We grizzle every day. see no need of it. Whilst we converse with what is above us, we do not grow old, but grow young. Infancy, youth, receptive, aspiring, with religious eye looking upward, counts itself nothing, and abandons itself to the instruction flowing from all sides. But the man and woman of seventy assume to know all, they have outlived their hope, they renounce aspiration, accept the actual for the necessary, and talk down to the young. Let them, then, become organs of the Holy Ghost; let them be lovers; let them

262 EBSAYS.

EBBAY

behold truth; and their eyes are uplifted, their wrinkles smoothed, they are perfumed again with hope and power. This old age ought not to creep on a human mind. In nature every moment is new; the past is always swallowed and forgotten; the coming only is sacred. Nothing is secure but life, transition, the energising spirit. No love can be bound by oath or covenant to secure it against a higher love. No truth so sublime but it may be trivial to-morrow in the light of new thoughts. People wish to be settled, only it for as they are unsettled is there any hope for them.

Life is a series of surprises. We do not guess today the mood, the pleasure, the power of to-morrow, when we are building up our being. Of lower states, -of acts of routine and sense,-we can tell somewhat; but the masterpieces of God, the total growths and universal movements of the soul, he hideth; they are incalculable. I can know that truth is divine and helpful; but how it shall help me I can have no guess, for so to be is the sole inlet of se to know. The new position of the advancing man has all the powers of the old, yet has them all new. It carries in its bosom all the energies of the past, yet is itself an exhalation of the morning. I cast away in this new moment all my once hoarded knowledge, as vacant and vain. Now, for the first time, seem I to know anything rightly. The simplest words, -we do not know what they mean, except when we love and aspire.

The difference between talents and character is



admitness to keep the old and trodden round, and power and courage to make a new road to new and better goals. Character makes an overpowering present; a cheerful, determined hour, which fortifies all the company, by making them see that much is possible and excellent that was not thought of. Character dulls the impression of particular events. When we see the conqueror, we do not think much of any one battle or success. We see that we had eraggerated the difficulty. It was easy to him. The great man is not convulsible or tormentable: events pass over him without much impression. People say sometimes, "See what I have overcome; see how cheerful I am; see how completely I have triumphed over these black events." Not if they still remind me of the black event. True conquest is the causing the calamity to fade and disappear, as an early cloud of insignificant result in a history so large and advancing.

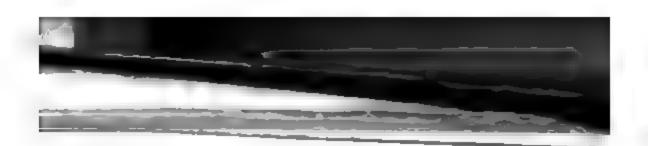
The one thing which we seek with insatiable desire is to forget ourselves, to be surprised out of our propriety, to lose our sempiternal memory, and to do something without knowing how or why; in short, to draw a new circle. Nothing great was ever achieved without enthusiasm. The way of life is wonderful; it is by abandonment. The great moments of history are the facilities of performance through the strength of ideas, as the works of genius and religion. "A man," said Oliver Cromwell, "never rises so high as when he knows not whither he is going." Dreams and drunkenness, the use of opium and alcohol, are



BOSLYS.

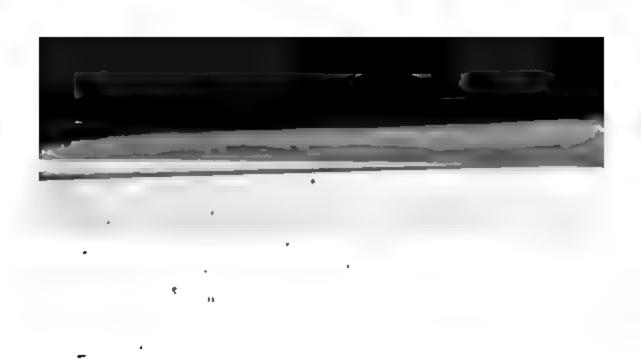
[BREAT X.

the semblance and counterfeit of this ornerlar genine, and hence their dangerous attraction for men. For the like reason, they ask the aid of wild passions, as in gaming and war, to ape in some manner these flames and generosities of the heart.



## INTELLECT

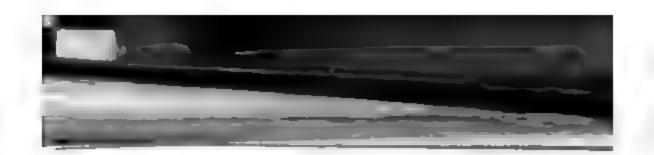
Go, speed the stars of Thought On to their shining goals;— The sower scatters broad his seed, The wheat thou strew'st be souls.



!

•





### ESSAY XL INTELLECT.

EVERY substance is negatively electric to that which stands above it in the chemical tables, positively to that which stands below it. Water dissolves wood, and iron, and salt; air dissolves water; electric fire dissolves air, but the intellect dissolves fire, gravity, laws, method, and the subtlest unnamed relations of nature, in its resistless menstruum. Intellect lies behind genius, which is intellect constructive. Intellect is the simple power anterior to all action or construction. Gladly would I unfold in calm degrees a natural history of the intellect, but what man has yet been able to mark the steps and boundaries of that transparent essence ! The first questions are always to be asked, and the wisest doctor is gravelled by the inquisitiveness of a child. How can we speak of the action of the mind under any divisions, as of its knowledge, of its ethics, of its works, and so forth, since it melts will into perception, knowledge into act? Each becomes the other. Itself alone is. Its vision is not like the vision of the eye, but is union with the things known.

TASAYS.

EBBAT

Intellect and intellection signify to the common ear consideration of abstract truth. The considerations of time and place, of you and me, of profit and hurt, tyrannise over most men's minds. Intellect separates the fact considered from you, from all local and personal reference, and discerns it as if it existed for its own cake. Heraclitus looked upon the affortions as dense and coloured mists. In the fog of good and evil affections, it is hard for man to walk forward in a straight line. Intellect is void of affection, and sees an object as it stands in the light of science, cool and disengaged. The intellect goes out of the individual, floats over its own personality, and regards it as a fact, and not as I and miss. He who is immersed in what concerns person or place cannot see the problem of existence. This the intellect always ponders. Nature shows all things formed and bound. The intellect pierces the form, overleaps the wall, detects intrinsic likeness between remote things, and reduces all things into a few principles.

The making a fact the subject of thought raises it. All that mass of mental and moral phenomena, which we do not make objects of voluntary thought, come within the power of fortune; they constitute the circumstance of daily life; they are subject to change, to fear, and hope. Every man beholds his human condition with a degree of melancholy. As a ship aground is battered by the waves, so man, imprisoned in mortal life, lies open to the mercy of coming events. But a truth, separated by the intellect, is no longer a subject of destiny. We behold it as a god upraised



above care and fear. And so any fact in our life, or any record of our fancies or reflections, disentangled from the web of our unconsciousness, becomes an object impersonal and immortal. It is the past restored, but embalmed. A better art than that of Egypt has taken fear and corruption out of it. It is eviscerated of care. It is offered for science. What is addressed to us for contemplation does not threaten us, but makes us intellectual beings.

The growth of the intellect is spontaneous in every expansion. The mind that grows could not predict the times, the means, the mode of that spontaneity. God enters by a private door into every individual, Long prior to the age of reflection is the thinking of the mind. Out of darkness, it came insensibly into the marvellous light of to-day. In the period of infancy it accepted and disposed of all impressions from the surrounding creation after its own way. Whatever any mind doth or saith is after a law; and this native law remains over it after it has come to reflection or conscious thought. In the most worn pedantic, introverted self-tormentor's life, the greatest part is incalculable by him, unforeseen, unimaginable, and must be, until he can take himself up by his own cars. What am I! What has my will done to make me that I am 1 Nothing. I have been floated into this thought, this hour, this connection of events, by secret currents of might and mind, and my ingenuity and wilfulness have not thwarted, have not aided to an appreciable degree.

Our spontaneous action is always the best. You

ESSAYS.

[RMAT

cannot, with your best deliberation and heed, come so close to any question as your spontaneous glance shall bring you, whilst you rise from your bed, or walk abroad in the morning after meditating the matter before sleep on the previous night. Our thinking is a pious reception. Our truth of thought is therefore vitiated as much by too violent direction given by our will, as by too great negligence. We do not determine what we will think. We only open our senses, clear away, as we can, all obstruction from the fact, and suffer the intellect to see. We have little control over our thoughts. We are the prisoners of ideas. They eatch us up for moments into their heaven, and so fully engage us that we take no thought for the morrow, gaze like children, without an effort to make them our own. By and by we fall out of that rapture, bothink us where we have been, what we have seen, and repeat, as truly as we can, what we have beheld. As far as we can recall these ecstasies, we carry away in the ineffaceable memory the result, and all men and all the ages confirm it. It is called Truth. But the moment we cease to report, and attempt to correct and contrive, it is not truth

If we consider what persons have stimulated and profited us, we shall perceive the superiority of the spontaneous or intuitive principle over the arithmetical or logical. The first contains the second, but virtual and latent. We want, in every man, a long logic; we cannot pardon the absence of it, but it must not be spoken. Logic is the procession or proportionate

unfolding of the intuition; but its virtue is as silent method; the moment it would appear as propositions, and have a separate value, it is worthless.

In every man's mind, some images, words, and facts remain, without effort on his part to imprint them, which others forget, and afterwards these illustrate to him important laws. All our progress is an unfolding, like the vegetable bud. You have first an instinct, then an opinion, then a knowledge, as the plant has root, bud, and fruit. Trust the instinct to the end, though you can render no reason. It is vain to hurry it. By trusting it to the end, it shall ripes into truth, and you shall know why you believe.

Each mind has its own method. A true man never acquires after college rules. What you have aggregated in a natural manner surprises and delights when it is produced. For we cannot oversee each other's secret. And hence the differences between men in natural endowment are insignificant in comparison with their common wealth. Do you think the porter and the cook have no anecdotes, no experiences, no wonders for you! Everybody knows as much as the savant. The walls of rude minds are scrawled all over with facts, with thoughts. They shall one day bring a lantern and read the inscriptions. Every man, in the degree in which he has wit and culture. finds his curiosity inflamed concerning the modes of living and thinking of other men, and especially of those classes whose minds have not been subdued by the drill of school advestion.

This instinctive action never ceases in a healthy

272 ESSATS.

[Shally

mind, but becomes richer and more frequent in its informations through all states of culture. At last comes the era of reflection, when we not only observe, but take pains to observe; when we of set purpose six down to consider an abstract truth; when we keep the mind's eye open, whilst we converse, whilst we read, whilst we act, intent to learn the secret law of some class of facts.

What is the hardest task in the world? To think I would put myself in the attitude to look in the eye an abstract truth, and I cannot. I blench and withdraw on this side and on that. I seem to know what he meant who said, No man can see God face to face and live. For example, a man explores the basis of civil government. Let him intend his mind without respite, without rest, in one direction. His best heed long time avails him nothing. Yet thoughts are ditting before him. We all but apprehend, we dimly forebode the truth. We say, I will walk abroad, and the truth will take form and clearness to me. We go forth, but cannot find it. It seems as if we needed only the stillness and composed attitude of the library to seize the thought. But we come in, and are as far from it as at first. Then, in a moment, and unsanounced, the truth appears. A certain wandering light appears, and is the distinction, the principle, we wanted. But the oracle comes, because we had previously laid siege to the shrine. It seems as if the law of the intellect resembled that law of nature by which we now inspire, now expire the breath; by which the beart now draws in, then huris out the blood,-the

law of undulation. So now you must labour with your brains, and now you must forbear your activity, and see what the great Soul showeth.

The immortality of man is as legitimately preached from the intellections as from the moral volitions, Every intellection is mainly prospective. Its present Inspect what delights you in value is its least. Plutarch, in Shakspeare, in Cervantee. Each truth that a writer acquires is a lantern, which he turns full on what facts and thoughts lay already in his mind, and behold, all the mats and rubbish which had littered his garret become precious. Every trivial fact in his private biography becomes an illustration of this new principle, revisits the day, and delights all men by its piquancy and new charm. Men say, Where did he get this? and think there was something divine in his life. But no; they have myriads of facts just as good, would they only get a lamp to ransack their attice withal.

We are all wise. The difference between persons is not in wisdom but in art. I knew, in an academical club, a person who always deferred to me, who, seeing my whim for writing, fancied that my experiences had somewhat superior; whilst I saw that his experiences were as good as mine. Give them to me, and I would make the same use of them. He held the old; he holds the new; I had the habit of tacking together the old and the new, which he did not use to exercise. This may hold in the great examples. Perhaps if we should meet Shakspears, we should not be conscious of any steep inferiority; no: but of a

AOL II

T

great equality, only that he possessed a strange skill of using, of classifying, his facts, which we lacked. For notwithstanding our utter incapacity to produce anything like Hamlet and Othello, see the perfect reception this wit, and immense knowledge of life, and liquid eloquence find in us all.

If you gather apples in the sunshine, or make hay or hoe corn, and then retire within doors, and shut your eyes, and press them with your hand, you shall still see apples hanging in the bright light, with boughs and leaves thereto, or the tasselled grass, or the corn-flags, and this for five or six hours afterwards. There he the impressions on the retentive organ, though you knew it not. So lies the whole series of natural images with which your life has made you acquainted in your memory, though you know it not, and a thrill of passion flashes light on their dark chamber, and the active power seizes instantly the fit image, as the word of its momentary thought.

It is long ere we discover how rich we are. Our history, we are sure, is quite tame; we have nothing to write, nothing to infer. But our wiser years still run back to the despised recollections of childhood, and always we are fishing up some wonderful article out of that pond; until, by and by, we begin to suspect that the biography of the one foolish person we know is, in reality, nothing less than the ministure paraphrase of the hundred volumes of the Universal History.

In the intellect constructive, which we popularly

designate by the word Genius, we observe the same balance of two elements as in intellect receptive. The constructive intellect produces thoughts, sentences, poems, plans, designs, systems. It is the generation of the mind, the marriage of thought with nature. To genius must always go two gifts, the thought and the publication. The first is revelation, always a miracle, which no frequency of occurrence or incossant study can ever familiarise, but which must always leave the inquirer stupid with wonder. It is the advent of truth into the world, a form of thought now, for the first time, bursting into the universe, a child of the old eternal soul, a piece of genuine and immeasurable greatness. It seems, for the time, to inherit all that has yet existed, and to dictate to the unborn. It affects every thought of man, and goes to fashion every institution. But to make it available, it needs a vehicle or art by which it is conveyed to men. To be communicable, it must become picture or sensible object. We must learn the language of facts. The most wonderful inspirations die with their subject, if he has no hand to paint them to the senses. The ray of light passes invisible through space, and only when it falls on an object is it seen. When the spiritual energy is directed on something outward, then it is a thought. The relation between it and you first makes you, the value of you, apparent to me. The rich inventive genius of the painter must be smothered and lost for want of the power of drawing, and in our happy hours we should be inexhaustible poets, if

once we could break through the silence into adequate rhyme. As all men have some access to primary truth, so all have some art or power of communication in their head, but only in the artist does it descend into the hand. There is an inequality, whose laws we do not yet know, between two men and between two moments of the same man, in respect to this faculty. In common hours, we have the same facts as in the uncommon or inspired, but they do not sit for their portraits; they are not detached, but lie in a web. The thought of genius is spontane ous; but the power of picture or expression, in the most enriched and flowing nature, implies a mixture of will, a certain control over the spontaneous states, without which no production is possible. It is a conversion of all nature into the rhetoric of thought. under the eye of judgment, with a strenuous exercise of choice. And yet the imaginative vocabulary seems to be spontaneous also. It does not flow from experience only or mainly, but from a richer source Not by any conscious imitation of particular forms are the grand strokes of the painter executed, but by repairing to the fountain-head of all forms in his mind. Who is the first drawing master! Without instruction we know very well the idea of the human form. A child knows if an arm or a leg be distorted in a picture, if the attitude be natural or grand, or mean, though he has never received any instruction in drawing, or heard any conversation on the subject nor can himself draw with correctness a single feature. A good form strikes all eyes pleasantly,

long before they have any science on the subject, and a beautiful face sets twenty hearts in palpitation, prior to all consideration of the mechanical proportions of the features and head. We may owe to dreams some light on the fountain of this skill; for, as soon as we let our will go, and let the unconscious states ensue, see what cunning draughtsmen we are! We entertain ourselves with wonderful forms of men. of women, of animals, of gardens, of woods, and of monsters, and the mystic pencil wherewith we then draw has no awkwardness or inexperience, no meagreness or poverty; it can design well, and group well; its composition is full of art, its colours are well laid on, and the whole canvas which it paints is life-like, and apt to touch us with terror, with tenderness, with desire, and with grief. Neither are the artist's copies from experience ever mere copies, but always touched and softened by tints from this ideal domain.

The conditions essential to a constructive mind do not appear to be so often combined but that a good sentence or verse remains fresh and memorable for along time. Yet when we write with ease, and come out into the free air of thought, we seem to be assured that nothing is easier than to continue this communication at pleasure. Up, down, around, the kingdom of thought has no inclosures, but the Muse makes us free of her city. Well, the world has a million writers. One would think, then, that good thought would be as familiar as air and water, and the gifts of each new hour would exclude the last. Yet we

\_ BOSATE.

978

**Paner** 

ean count all our good books; nay, I remember any beautiful verse for twenty years. It is true that the discerning intellect of the world is always much in advance of the creative, so that there are many competent judges of the best book, and few writers of the best books. But some of the conditions of intellectual construction are of rare occurrence. The intellect is a whole, and demands integrity in every work. This is resisted equally by a man's devotion to a single thought, and by his ambition to combine too many.

his attention on a single aspect of truth, and apply himself to that alone for a long time, the truth becomes distorted and not itself, but falsehood; herein resembling the air, which is our natural element, and the breath of our nostrils, but if a stream of the same be directed on the body for a time, it causes cold, fever, and even death. How wearisome the grammarian, the phrenologist, the political or religious fanatic, or indeed any possessed mortal whose balance is lost by the exaggeration of a single topic. It is incipient insanity. Every thought is a prison also I cannot see what you see, because I am caught up by a strong wind, and blown so far in one direction that I am out of the hoop of your horizon.

Is it any better, if the student, to avoid this offence, and to liberalise himself, aims to make a mechanical whole of history, or science, or philosophy, by a numerical addition of all the facts that fall within his vision! The world refuses to be analysed by addition and subtraction. When we are young, we spend much time and pains in filling our note-books with all definitions of Religion, Love, Poetry, Politics, Art, in the hope that, in the course of a few years, we shall have condensed into our encyclopædia the net value of all the theories at which the world has yet arrived. But year after year our tables get no completeness, and at last we discover that our curve is a parabola, whose arcs will never meet.

Neither by detachment, neither by aggregation, is the integrity of the intellect transmitted to its works, but by a vigilance which brings the intellect in its greatness and best state to operate every moment. It must have the same wholeness which nature has. Although no diligence can rebuild the universe in a model, by the best accumulation or disposition of details, yet does the world reappear in miniature in every event, so that all the laws of nature may be read in the smallest fact. The intellect must have the like perfection in its apprehension and in its For this reason, an index or mercury of intellectual proficiency is the perception of identity. We talk with accomplished persons who appear to be strangers in nature. The cloud, the tree, the turf, the bird, are not theirs, have nothing of them: the world is only their lodging and table. But the poet, whose verses are to be spheral and complete, is one whom Nature cannot deceive, whatsoever face of strangeness she may put on. He feels a strict consanguinity, and detects more likeness than variety in all her changes. We are stung by the desire for

ESSAYS.

PREAT

new thought; but when we receive a new thought, it is only the old thought with a new face, and though we make it our own, we instantly crave another; we are not really enriched. For the truth was in me before it was reflected to us from natural objects; and the profound genius will cast the likeness of all erentures into every product of his wit.

But if the constructive powers are rare, and it is given to few men to be posts, yet every man is a receiver of this descending hely ghost, and may well study the laws of its influx. Exactly parallel is the whole rule of intellectual duty to the rule of moral duty. A self-denial, no less austers than the saint's, is demanded of the scholar. He must worship truth, and forego all things for that, and choose defeat and pain, so that his treasure in thought is thereby augmented.

God offers to every mind its choice between truth and repose. Take which you please,—you can never have both. Between these, as a pendulum, man oscillates. He in whom the love of repose predominates will accept the first creed, the first philosophy, the first political party he meets,—most likely his father's. He gets rest, commodity, and reputation; but he shuts the door of truth. He in whom the love of truth predominates will keep himself aloof from all moorings, and affoat. He will abstain from dogmatism, and recognise all the opposite negations, between which, as walls, his being is swung. He submits to the inconvenience of suspense and imperfect opinion, but he is a candidate for truth, so

the other is not, and respects the highest law of his being.

The circle of the green earth he must measure with his shoes, to find the man who can yield him truth. He shall then know that there is somewhat more blessed and great in hearing than in speaking. Happy is the hearing man; unhappy the speaking man. As long as I hear truth, I am bathed by a beautiful element, and am not conscious of any limits to my nature. The suggestions are thousandfold that I hear and see. The waters of the great deep have ingress and egress to the soul. But if I speak, I define, I confine, and am less. When Socrates speaks, Lysis and Menexenus are afflicted by no shame that they do not speak. They also are good. He likewise defers to them, loves them, whilst he speaks. Because a true and natural man contains and is the same truth which an aloquent man articulates; but in the eloquent man, because he can articulate it, it seems something the less to reside, and he turns to these silent beautiful with the more inclination and respect. The ancient sentence said. Let us be silent, for so are the gods. Silence is a solvent that destroys personality, and gives us leave to be great and universal. Every man's progress is through a succession of teachers, each of whom seems at the time to have a superlative influence, but it at last gives place to a new. Frankly let him accept it all. Jesus says, Leave father, mother, house and lands, and follow me. Who leaves all, receives more. This is as true intellectually as morally. Each new mind we approach

ESSAYS.

[MAKAY

present possessions. A new doctrine seems, at first, a subversion of all our opinions, tastes, and manner of living. Such has Swedenborg, such has Kant, such has Coleridge, such has Hegel or his interpreter Cousin, seemed to many young men in this country. Take thankfully and heartily all they can give. Exhaust them, wrestle with them, let them not go until their blessing be won, and, after a short season, the dismay will be overpast, the excess of influence withdrawn, and they will be no longer an alarming meteor, but one more bright star shining serenely in your heaven, and blending its light with all your day.

But whilst he gives himself up unreservedly to that which draws him, because that is his own, he is to refuse himself to that which draws him not, whatsoever fame and authority may attend it, because it is not his own. Entire self-reliance belongs to the intellect. One soul is a counterpoise of all souls, as a capillary column of water is a balance for the sea. It must treat things, and books, and sovereign genius, as itself also a sovereign. If Æschylus be that man he is taken for, he has not yet done his office, when he has educated the learned of Europe for a thousand years. He is now to approve himself a master of delight to me also. If he cannot do that, all his fame shall avail him nothing with me. I were a fool not to sacrifice a thousand Æschyluses to my intellectual integrity. Especially take the same ground in regard to abstract truth, the science of the mind. The Bacon, the Spinoza, the Hume, Schelling, Kant, or whoseever



propounds to you a philosophy of the mind, is only a more or less awkward translator of things in your consciousness, which you have also your way of seeing, perhaps of denominating. Say, then, instead of too timidly poring into his obscure sense, that he has not succeeded in rendering back to you your consciousness. He has not succeeded; now let another try. If Plato cannot, perhaps Spinoza will. If Spinoza cannot, then perhaps Kant. Anyhow, when at last it is done, you will find it is no recondite, but a simple, natural, common state, which the writer restores to you.

But let us end these didactics. I will not though the subject might provoke it, speak to the open question between Truth and Love. I shall not presume to interfere in the old politics of the akies :- "The cherubim know most; the scraphim love most." The gods shall settle their own quarrels. But I cannot recite even thus rudely laws of the intellect without remembering that lofty and sequestered class who have been its prophets and oracles, the high-priesthood of the pure reason, the Trismegisti, the expounders of the principles of thought from age to age. When, at long intervals, we turn over their abstruce pages, wonderful seems the calm and grand air of these few. these great spiritual lords, who have walked in the world,-these of the old religion,-dwelling in a worship which makes the sanctities of Christianity look purseases and popular; for "persuasion is in soul, but necessity is in intellect." This hand of grandees, Hermes, Heraclitus, Empedocles, Plato, Plotinus, Olympiodorus, Proclus, Synesius, and the rest, have

BREATS.

[200AT 21,

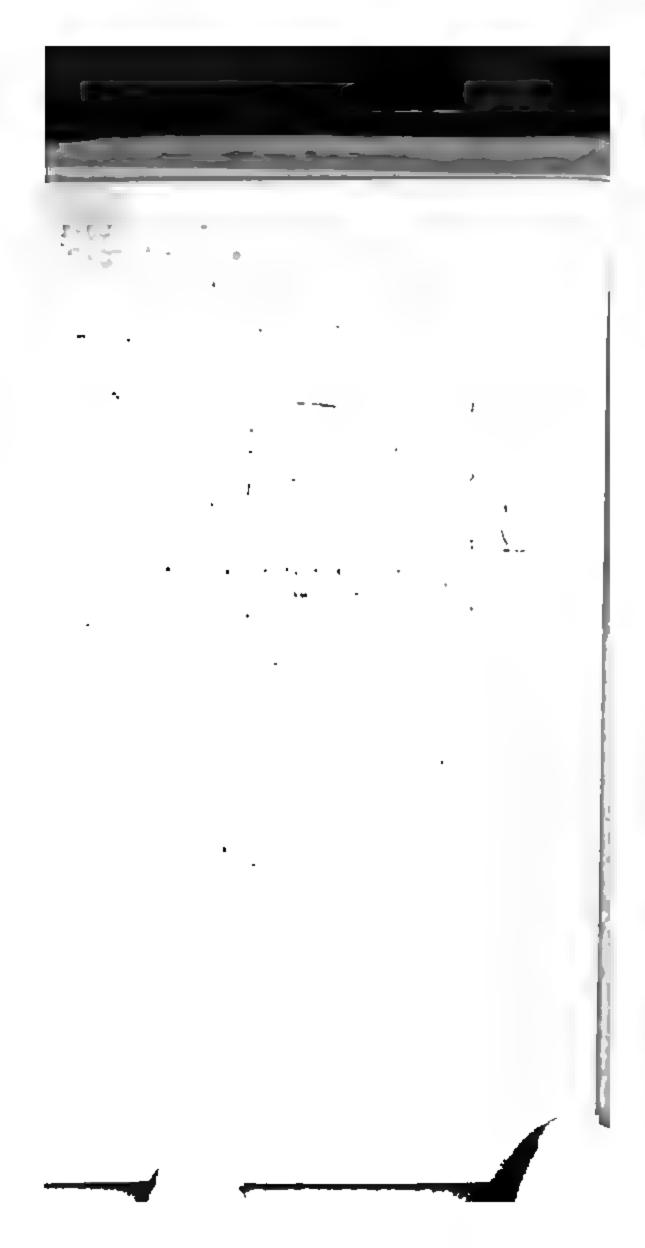
somewhat so wast in their logic, so primary in their thinking, that it seems antecedent to all the ordinary distinctions of rhetoric and literature, and to be at once poetry, and music, and dencing, and astronomy, and mathematics. I am present at the sowing of the seed of the world. With a geometry of sunbeams, the soul lays the foundations of nature. The truth and grandeur of their thought is proved by its scope and applicability, for it commands the entire schedule and inventory of things for its illustration. But what marks its elevation, and has even a comic look to us, is the innocent serenity with which these babe-like Jupiters sit in their clouds, and from age to age prattle to each other, and to no contemporary. Well assured that their speech is intelligible, and the most natural thing in the world, they add thesis to thesis, without a moment's heed of the universal astonishment of the human race below, who do not comprehend their plainest argument; nor do they ever relent so much as to insert a popular or explaining sentence; nor testify the least displeasure or petulance at the dulness of their amazed auditory. The angels are so enamoured of the language that is spoken in heaven, that they will not distort their lips with the hissing and unmusical dislects of men, but speak their own, whether there be any who understand it or not.





## ART

Give to barrows, trays, and pans, Grace and glimmer of remance; Bring the moonlight into noon Hid in gleaming piles of stone; On the city's paved street Plant gardens lined with lilac sweet; Let spouting fountains cool the air, Singing in the sun-baked square ; Let statue, picture, park, and hall, Ballad, flag, and featival, The past restore, the day adorn, And make each morrow a new morn. So shall the drudge in dusty freck Spy behind the city clock Retinues of airy kings, Skirts of angels, starry wings, His fathers chining in bright fables, His children fed at heavenly tables. Tis the privilege of Art Thus to play its cheerful part, Man in Earth to acclimate, And bend the exile to his fate. And, moulded of one element With the days and firmament, Teach him on these as stairs to climb, And live on even terms with Time ; Whilst upper life the alender rill Of human sense doth overfill.





## ESSAY XIL

## ART.

BECAUSE the soul is progressive, it never quite repeats itself, but in every act attempts the production of a new and fairer whole. This appears in works both of the useful and the fine arts, if we employ the popular distinction of works according to their aim either at use or beauty. Thus in our fine arts, not imitation, but creation, is the aim. landscapes, the painter should give the suggestion of a fairer creation than we know. The details, the prose of nature he should omit, and give us only the spirit and splendour. He should know that the landscape has beauty for his eye, because it expresses a thought which is to him good; and this, because the same power which sees through his eyes is seen in that spectacle; and he will come to value the exprestion of nature, and not nature itself, and so exalt in his copy the features that please him. He will give the gloom of gloom, and the sunshine of sunshine. In a portrait, he must inscribe the character, and not the features, and must esteem the man who sits to

288 · ESSAYS.

THAT

him as himself only an imperfect picture or likeness of the aspiring original within.

What is that abridgment and selection we observe in all spiritual activity, but itself the creative impulse t for it is the inlet of that higher illumination which teaches to convey a larger sense by simpler symbols. What is a man but nature's finer success in selfexplication? What is a man but a finer and compacter landscape than the horizon figures,—nature's eslecticism? and what is his speech, his love of painting, love of nature, but a still finer success? all the weary miles and tons of space and bulk left out, and the spirit or moral of it contracted into a musical word, or the most cunning stroke of the pencil?

But the artist must employ the symbols in use in his day and nation, to convey his enlarged sense to his fellow-men. Thus the new in art is always formed out of the old. The Genius of the Hour sets his ineffaceable seal on the work, and gives it an inexpressible charm for the imagination. As far as the spiritual character of the period overpowers the artist, and finds expression in his work, so far it will retain a certain grandeur, and will represent to future beholders the Unknown, the Inevitable, the Divine No man can quite exclude this element of Necessity from his labour. No man can quite emancipate himself from his age and country, or produce a model in which the education, the religion, the politics, usages, and arts, of his times shall have no share. Though he were never so original, never so wilful and fantastic, he cannot wipe out of his work



every trace of the thoughts amidst which it grew. The very avoidance betrays the usage he avoids. Above his will, and out of his sight, he is necessitated. by the air he broathes, and the idea on which he and his contemporaries live and toil, to share the manner of his times, without knowing what that manner is. Now that which is inevitable in the work has a higher charm than individual talent can ever give, inasmuch as the artist's pen or chisel seems to have been held and guided by a gigantic hand to inscribe a line in the history of the human race. This circumstance gives a value to the Egyptian hieroglyphica, to the Indian, Chinese, and Mexican idols, however gross and shapeless. They denote the height of the human soul in that hour, and were not fantastic, but sprung from a necessity as deep as the world. Shall I now add, that the whole extant product of the plastic arts has herein its highest value, as history; as a stroke drawn in the portrait of that fate, perfect and beautiful, according to whose ordinations all beings advance to their beatitude?

Thus, historically viewed, it has been the office of art to educate the perception of beauty. We are immersed in beauty, but our eyes have no clear vision. It needs, by the exhibition of single traits, to assist and lead the dormant taste. We carve and paint, or we behold what is carved and painted, as students of the mystery of Form. The virtue of art less in detachment, in sequestering one object from the embarrassing variety. Until one thing comes out from the connection of things, there can be vol. II.

ESSATS.

[BOAT

enjoyment, contemplation, but no thought. Ошт happiness and unhappiness are unproductive, infant lies in a pleasing trance, but his individual character and his practical power depend on his daily progress in the separation of things, and dealing with one at a time. Love and all the passions concentrate all existence around a single form. It is the habit of certain minds to give an all-excluding fulness to the object, the thought, the word, they alight upon, and to make that for the time the deputy of the world. These are the artists, the orators, the leaders of society. The power to detach, and to magnify by detaching, is the essence of rhetoric in the hands of the orstor and the poet This rhetoric, or power to fix the momentary eminency of an object,—so remarkable in Burke, in Byron, in Carlyle, -the painter and sculptor exhibit in colour and in stone. The power depends on the depth of the artist's insight of that object he contemplates. For every object has its roots in central nature, and may of course be so exhibited to us as to represent the world. Therefore, each work of genius is the tyrant of the hour, and concentrates attention on itself. For the time, it is the only thing worth naming to do that, -be it a sonnet, an opera, a landscape, a statue, an oration, the plan of a temple, of a campaign, or of a voyage of discovery. Presently we pass to some other object, which rounds itself into a whole, as did the first; for example, a well-laid garden: and nothing seems worth doing but the laying out of gardens. I should think fire the best

thing in the world, if I were not acquainted with air, and water, and earth. For it is the right and property of all natural objects, of all genuine talents, of all native properties whatsoever, to be for their moment the top of the world. A squirrel leaping from bough to bough, and making the wood but one wide tree for his pleasure, fills the eye not less than a lion, -is beautiful, self-sufficing, and stands then and there for nature. A good ballad draws my ear and heart whilst I liston as much as an epic has done before. A dog, drawn by a master, or a litter of pigs, satisfies, and is a reality not less than the frescoes of Angelo. From this succession of excellent objects, we learn at last the immensity of the world, the opulence of human nature, which can run out to infinitude in any direction. But I also learn that what astonished and fascinated me in the first work astonished me in the second work also; that excellence of all things is one.

The office of painting and sculpture seems to be merely initial. The best pictures can easily tell us their last secret. The best pictures are rude draughts of a few of the miraculous dots and lines and dyes which make up the ever-changing "landscape with figures" amidst which we dwell. Painting seems to be to the eye what dancing is to the limbs. When that has educated the frame to self-possession, to simbleness, to grace, the steps of the dancing-master are better forgotten; so painting teaches me the splendour of colour and the expression of form, and, as I see many pictures and higher genius in the art, I

easy in which the artist stands free to choose out of the possible forms. If he can draw everything, why draw anything? and then is my eye opened to the sternal picture which nature paints in the street with moving men and children, beggars, and fine ladies, draped in red, and green, and blue, and gray; longhaired, griszled, white-faced, black-faced, wrinkled, giant, dwarf, expanded, elfish,—capped and based by heaven, earth, and see.

A gallery of sculpture teaches more austorely the earne lesson. As picture teaches the colouring as eculpture the anatomy of form. When I have seen fine statues, and afterwards enter a public assembly, I understand well what he meant who said. "When I have been reading Homer, all men look like gianta" I too see that painting and eculpture are gymnastics of the eye, its training to the niceties and curiosities of its function. There is no statue like this living man, with his infinite advantage over all ideal sculpture, of perpetual variety. What a gallery of art have I here! No mannerist made these varied groups and diverse original single figures. Here is the artist himself improvising, grim and glad, at his block Now one thought strikes him, now another, and with each moment he alters the whole air, attitude, and expression of his clay. Away with your nonsense of oil and easels, of marble and chisels: except to open your eyes to the masteries of eternal art, they are hypocritical rubbish.

The reference of all production at last to an ab-

original Power explains the traits common to all works of the highest art,—that they are universally intelligible; that they restore to us the simplest states of mind; and are religious. Since what skill is therein shown is the reappearance of the original soul, a jet of pure light, it should produce a similar impression to that made by natural objects. In happy hours, nature appears to us one with art; art perfected.the work of genius. And the individual, in whom simple tastes and susceptibility to all the great human influences overpower the accidents of a local and special culture, is the best critic of art. Though we travel the world over to find the beautiful, we must carry it with us, or we find it not. The best of beauty is a finer charm than skill in surfaces, in outlines, or rules of art can ever teach, namely, a radiation from the work of art of human character. - a wonderful expression through stone, or canvas, or musical sound, of the deepest and simplest attributes of our nature, and therefore most intelligible at last to those souls which have these attributes. In the sculptures of the Greeks, in the masonry of the Romans, and in the pictures of the Tuscan and Venetian masters, the highest charm is the universal language they speak. A confession of moral nature, of purity, love, and hope, breathes from them all. That which we carry to them, the same we bring back more fairly illustrated in the memory. The traveller who visits the Vatican, and passes from chamber to chamber through galleries of statues, vases, sarcophagi, and candelabre, through all forms of beauty, cut in the richest ma-

terials, is in danger of forgetting the simplicity of the principles out of which they all sprung, and that they had their origin from thoughts and laws in his own He studies the technical rules on them breast wonderful remains, but forgets that these works were not always thus constellated; that they are the contributions of many ages and many countries; that each came out of the solitary workshop of one artist, who toiled perhaps in ignorance of the existence of other sculpture, created his work without other model save life, household life, and the sweet and smart of personal relations, of beating hearts, and meeting eyes, of poverty, and necessity, and hope, and fear. These were his inspirations, and these are the effects he carries home to your heart and mind. In propostion to his force, the artist will find in his work as outlet for his proper character. He must not be is any manner pinched or hindered by his material, but through his necessity of imparting himself the sismant will be wax in his hands, and will allow an adequate communication of himself, in his full stature and proportion. He need not cumber himself with a conventional nature and culture, nor ask what is the mode in Rome or in Paris, but that house, and weather, and manner of living which poverty and the fate of birth have made at once so edique and so dear. in the gray, unpainted wood cabin, on the corner of a New Hampshire farm, or in the log-hut of the back woods, or in the narrow lodging where he has endured the constraints and seeming of a city poverty, will serve as well as any other condition as the symbol

of a thought which pours itself indifferently through all.

I remember, when in my younger days I had heard of the wonders of Italian painting, I fancied the great pictures would be great strangers; some surprising combination of colour and form; a foreign wonder, barbaric pearl and gold, like the spontoons and standards of the militia, which play such pranks in the eyes and imaginations of schoolboys. I was to see and acquire I knew not what. When I came at last to Rome, and saw with eyes the pictures, I found that genius left to novices the gay and fantastic and ostentatious, and itself pierced directly to the simple and true; that it was familiar and sincere; that it was the old, eternal fact I had met already in so many forms,—unto which I lived; that it was the plain you and me I know so well,—had left at home in so many conversations. I had the same experience already in a church at Naples. There I saw that nothing was changed with me but the place, and said to myself-"Thou foolish child, hast thou come out hither, over four thousand miles of salt water, to find that which was perfect to thee there at home !"-that fact I saw again in the Academmia at Naples, in the chambers of sculpture, and yet again when I came to Rome, and to the paintings of Raphael, Angelo, Sacchi, Titian, and Leonardo da Vinci. " What, old mole! workest thou in the earth so fast!" It had travelled by my side: that which I fancied I had left in Boston was here in the Vatican, and again at Milan. and at Paris, and made all travelling ridiculous as a

ESSAYS.

296

[Bith ]

trendmill. I now require this of all pictures, that they demosticate me, not that they dazzle me. Pictures must not be too picturesque. Nothing actonishes men so much as common-sense and plain dealing. All great actions have been simple, and all great pictures are.

The Transfiguration, by Raphael, is an eminent example of this peculiar merit. A calm benignant beauty shines over all this picture, and goes directly to the heart. It seems almost to call you by name. The sweet and sublime face of Jesus is beyond praise, yet how it disappoints all florid expectations? This familiar, simple, home-speaking countenance is as if one should meet a friend. The knowledge of picture-dealers has its value, but listen not to their criticism when your heart is touched by genius. It was not painted for them, it was painted for you; for such as had eyes capable of being touched by simplicity and lofty emotions.

Yet when we have said all our fine things about the arts, we must end with a frank confession, that the arts, as we know them, are but initial. Our best praise is given to what they aimed and promised, not to the actual result. He has conceived meanly of the resources of man, who believes that the best age of production is past. The real value of the Iliad, or the Transfiguration, is as signs of power; billows or ripples they are of the stream of tendency; tokens of the everlasting effort to produce, which even in its worst estate the soul betrays. Art has not yet come to its maturity, if it do not put itself abreast with the most potent influences of the world, if it is not practical and moral, if it do not stand in connection with the conscience, if it do not make the poor and uncultivated feel that it addresses them with a voice of lofty cheer. There is higher work for Art than the arts. They are abortive births of an imperiect or vitiated instinct. Art is the need to create; but in its cesence. immense and universal, it is impatient of working with lame or tied hands, and of making cripples and monsters, such as all pictures and statues are. Nothing less than the creation of man and nature is its end. A man should find in it an outlet for his whole energy. He may paint and carve only as long as he can do that. Art should exhilarate, and throw down the walls of circumstance on every side, awakening in the beholder the same sense of universal relation and nower which the work evinced in the artist and its highest effect is to make new artists.

Already History is old enough to witness the old age and disappearance of particular arts. The art of sculpture is long ago perished to any real effect. It was originally a useful art, a mode of writing, a savage's record of gratitude or devotion, and among a people possessed of a wonderful perception of form this childish carving was refined to the utmost splendour of effect. But it is the game of a rude and youthful people, and not the manly labour of a wise and spiritual nation. Under an oak-tree loaded with leaves and nuts, under a sky full of eternal eyes, I stand in a thoroughfare; but in the works of our plastic arts, and especially of sculpture, creation is

BREATS.

[BOOAT

driven into a corner. I cannot hide from myself that there is a certain appearance of paltriness, as of toys, and the trumpery of a theatre, in sculpture. Nature transcends all our moods of thought, and its secret we do not yet find. But the gallery stands at the mercy of our moods, and there is a moment when it becomes frivolous. I do not wonder that Newton, with an attention habitually engaged on the paths of planets and suns, should have wondered what the Earl of Pembroke found to admire in "stone dolla" Sculpture may serve to teach the pupil how deep is the secret of form, how purely the spirit can translate its meanings into that eloquent dialect. But the statue will look cold and false before that new activity which needs to roll through all things, and is inpatient of counterfeits, and things not alive. Picture and sculpture are the celebrations and festivities of form. But true art is never fixed, but always flowing. The sweetest music is not in the oratorio, but in the human voice when it speaks from its instant life tones of tenderness, truth, or courage. The orttoric has already lost its relation to the morning to the sun, and the earth, but that persuading voice is in tune with these. All works of art should not be detached, but extempore performances. A great man is a new statue in every attitude and action. A beautiful woman is a picture which drives all beholders nobly mad. Life may be lyric or epic, as well as a poem or a romance.

A true announcement of the law of creation, if a man were found worthy to declare it, would early art

up into the kingdom of nature, and destroy its separate and contrasted existence. The fountains of invention and beauty in modern society are all but dried up. A popular novel, a theatre, or a ball-room, makes us feel that we are all paupers in the alms-house of this world, without dignity, without skill, or industry. Art is as poor and low. The old tragic Necessity, which lowers on the brows even of the Venuses and the Cupids of the antique, and furnishes the sole apology for the intrusion of such anomalous figures into nature, -namely, that they were inevitable; that the artist was drunk with a passion for form which he could not resist, and which vented itself in these fine extravagances,—no longer dignifies the chiesl or the pencil. But the artist and the connoisseur now seek in art the exhibition of their talent, or an asylum from the evils of life. Men are not well pleased with the figure they make in their own imaginations, and they see to art, and convey their better sense in an oratorio, a statue, or a picture. Art makes the same effort which a sensual prosperity makes; namely, to detach the beautiful from the usoful, to do up the work as unavoidable, and, hating it, pass on to enjoyment. These solaces and compensations, this division of beauty from use, the laws of nature do not permit. As soon as beauty is sought, not from religion and love, but for pleasure, it degrades the secker. High beauty is no longer attainable by him in canvas or in stone, in sound, or in lyrical construction; an effeminate, prudent, sickly beauty, which is not beauty, is all that can be formed; for the hand can

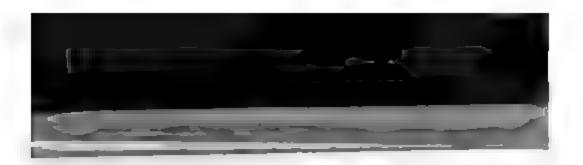
ROBAYS.

**FROMAY** 

never execute anything higher than the character can inspire.

The art that thus separates is itself first separated. Art must not be a superficial talent, but must begin farther back in man. Now men do not see nature to be beautiful, and they go to make a statue which shall be. They abhor men as tasteless, dull, and inconvertible, and console themselves with colourbags and blocks of marble. They reject life as procesic, and create a death which they call poetic. They despatch the day's weary chores, and fly to voluptuous reveries. They eat and drink, that they may afterwards execute the ideal. Thus is art vilified; the name conveys to the mind its secondary and bad senses; it stands in the imagination as somewhat contrary to nature, and struck with death from the first. Would it not be better to begin higher up, -to serve the ideal before they eat and drink; to serve the ideal in eating and drinking, in drawing the breath, and in the functions of life! Beauty must come back to the useful arts, and the distinction between the fine and the useful arts be forgotten. If history were truly told, if life were nobly spent, it would be no longer easy or possible to distinguish the one from the other. In nature, all is useful, all is beautiful. It is therefore beautiful, because it is alive, moving, reproductive; it is therefore useful, because it is symmetrical and fair. Beauty will not come at the call of a legislature, nor will it repeat in England or America its history in Greece. It will come, as always, unannounced, and spring up between

the feet of brave and earnest men. It is in vain that we look for genius to reiterate its miracles in the old arts; it is its instinct to find beauty and holiness in new and necessary facts, in the field and road-eide. in the shop and mill. Proceeding from a religious heart it will raise to a divine use the railroad, the insurance office, the joint-stock company, our law, our primary assemblies, our commerce, the galvanie battery, the electric jar, the prism, and the chemist's retort, in which we seek now only an economical use. Is not the selfish and even cruel aspect which belongs to our great mechanical works-to mills, railways, and machinery—the effect of the mercenary impulses which these works obey? When its errands are noble and adequate, a steamboat bridging the Atlantic between Old and New England, and arriving at its ports with the punctuality of a planet, is a step of man into harmony with nature. The boat at St. Petersburgh, which plies along the Lena by magnetism. needs little to make it sublime. When science is learned in love, and its powers are wielded by love. they will appear the supplements and continuations of the material creation.



P 1

•

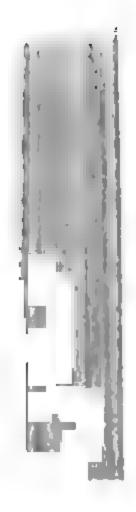
• ----

; -

•

•

.

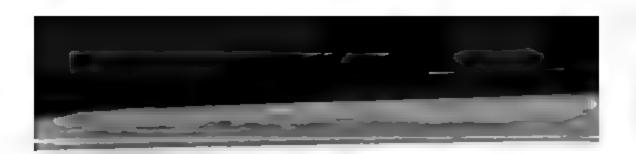


## SECOND SERIES

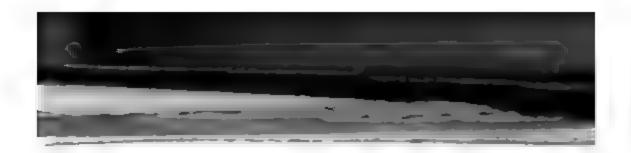




A moody child and wildly wise
Pursued the game with joyful eyes,
Which chose, like meteors, their way,
And rived the dark with private ray :
They overleapt the horizon's edge,
Searched with Apollo's privilege;
Through man, and woman, and sea, and star,
Saw the dance of nature forward for;
Through worlds, and races, and terms, and times,
Saw musical order, and pairing rhymes.



Olympian bards who sang
Divine ideas below,
Which always find us young,
And always keep us so.



## ESSAY L THE POET.

THOSE who are esteemed umpires of taste are often persons who have acquired some knowledge of admired pictures or sculptures, and have an inclination for whatever is elegant; but if you inquire whether they are beautiful souls, and whether their own acts are like fair pictures, you learn that they are selfish and sensual. Their cultivation is local, as if you should rub a log of dry wood in one spot to produce fire, all the rest remaining cold. Their knowledge of the fine arts is some study of rules and particulars, or some limited judgment of colour or form, which is exercised for amusement or for show. It is a proof of the shallowness of the doctrine of beauty, as it lies in the minds of our amateurs, that men seem to have lost the perception of the instant dependence of form upon soul. There is no doctrine of forms in our philosophy. We were put into our bodies, as fire is put into a pan, to be carried about; but there is no accurate adjustment between the spirit and the organ, much less is the latter the germination of the former. So in regard to other forms, the intellectual men do

308 RBSAYS.

[BREAT

not believe in any essential dependence of the material world on thought and volition. Theologians think it a pretty air-castle to talk of the spiritual meaning of a ship or a cloud, of a city or a contract, but they prefer to come again to the solid ground of historical evidence; and even the poets are contented with a civil and conformed manner of living, and to write poems from the fancy, at a safe distance from their own experience. But the highest minds of the world have never ceased to explore the double meaning, or, shall I say, the quadruple, or the centuple, or much more manifold meaning, of every sensuous fact: Orpheus, Empedocles, Heraclitus, Plato, Plutarch, Dante, Swedenborg, and the masters of sculpture, picture, and poetry. For we are not pans and barrows, nor even porters of the fire and torch-bearers, but children of the fire, made of it, and only the same divinity transmuted, and at two or three removes, when we know least about it. And this hidden truth, that the fountains whence all this river of Time, and its creatures, floweth, are intrinsically ideal and beautiful, draws us to the consideration of the nature and functions of the Poet or the man of Beauty, to the means and materials he uses, and to the general aspect of the art in the present time.

The breadth of the problem is great, for the poet is representative. He stands among partial men for the complete man, and apprises us not of his wealth, but of the commonwealth. The young man reveres men of genius, because, to speak truly, they are more himself than he is. They receive of the soul as he

also receives, but they more. Nature enhances her beauty, to the eye of loving men, from their belief that the poet is beholding her shows at the same time. He is isolated among his contemporaries, by truth and by his art, but with this consolation in his pursuits, that they will draw all men sooner or later. For all men live by truth, and stand in need of expression. In love, in art, in avarice, in politics, in labour, in games, we study to utter our painful secret. The man is only half himself, the other half is his expression.

Notwithstanding this necessity to be published, adequate expression is rare. I know not how it is that we need an interpreter; but the great majority of man seem to be minors, who have not yet come into possession of their own, or mutes, who cannot report the conversation they have had with nature. There is no man who does not anticipate a supersensual utility in the sun and stars, earth and water. These stand and wait to render him a peculiar service. But there is some obstruction, or some excess of phlegm in our constitution, which does not suffer them to yield the due effect. Too feeble fall the impressions of nature on us to make us artists. Every touch should thrill. Every man should be so much an . artist that he could report in conversation what had befallen him. Yet, in our experience, the rays or appulses have sufficient force to arrive at the senses, but not enough to reach the quick, and compel the reproduction of themselves in speech. The post is the person in whom these powers are in balance, the



TREATE.

[BOOAT

man without impediment, who sees and handles that which others dream of, traverses the whole scale of experience, and is representative of man, in virtue of being the largest power to receive and to impart.

For the Universe has three children, born at one time, which reappear, under different names, in every system of thought, whether they be called cause, operation, and effect; or, more poetically, Jove, Pluto, Neptune; or, theologically, the Father, the Spirit, and the Son; but which we will call here, the Knower, the Doer, and the Sayer. These stand respectively for the love of truth, for the love of good, and for the love of beauty. These three are equal. Each is that which he is essentially, so that he cannot be surmounted or analysed, and each of these three has the power of the others latent in him, and his own patent.

The poet is the sayer, the namer, and represents beauty. He is a sovereign, and stands on the centre. For the world is not painted, or adorned, but is from the beginning beautiful; and God has not made some beautiful things, but Beauty is the creator of the universe. Therefore the poet is not any permissive potentate, but is emperor in his own right. Criticism is infested with a cant of materialism, which assumes that manual skill and activity is the first merit of all men, and disparages such as say and do not, overlooking the fact that some men, namely poets, are natural envers, sent into the world to the end of expression, and confounds them with those whose province is action, but who quit it to imitate the envers. But

Homer's words are as costly and admirable to Homer as Agamemnon's victories are to Agamemnon. The poet does not wait for the hero or the sage, but, as they act and think primarily, so he writes primarily what will and must be spoken, reckoning the others, though primaries also, yet, in respect to him, secondaries and servants; as sitters or models in the studio of a painter, or as assistants who bring building materials to an architect.

For poetry was all written before time was, and whenever we are so finely organised that we can penetrate into that region where the air is music, we hear those primal warblings, and attempt to write them down, but we lose ever and anon a word, or a verse, and substitute something of our own, and thus miswrite the poem. The men of more delicate ear write down these cadences more faithfully, and these transcripts, though imperfect, become the songs of the nations. For nature is as truly beautiful as it is good, or as it is reasonable, and must as much appear, as it must be done, or be known. Words and deeds are quite indifferent modes of the divine energy. Words are also actions, and actions are a kind of words.

The sign and credentials of the poet are, that he announces that which no man foretold. He is the true and only doctor; he knows and tells; he is the only teller of news, for he was present and privy to the appearance which he describes. He is a beholder of ideas, and an utterer of the necessary and causal. For we do not speak now of men of poetical talents,

RESAYS.

CHAT

or of industry and skill in metre, but of the true poet, I took part in a conversation the other day concerning a recent writer of lyrics, a man of subtle mind, whose head appeared to be a music-box of delicate tunes and rhythms, and whose skill and command of language we could not sufficiently praise. But when the question arose, whether he was not only a lyrist, but a post, we were obliged to confess that he is plainly a contemporary, not an eternal man. He does not stand out of our low limitations, like a Chimborane under the line, running up from a torrid base through all the climates of the globe, with belts of the herbage of every latitude on its high and mottled sides; but this genius is the landscape-garden of a modern house, adorned with fountains and statues, with well-bred men and women standing and sitting in the walks and terraces. We hear, through all the varied music, the ground-tone of conventional life. Our poets are men of talents who sing, and not the children of music. The argument is secondary, the finish of the verses is primary.

For it is not metres, but a metre-making argument, that makes a poein,—a thought so passionate and alive, that, like the spirit of a plant or an animal, it has an architecture of its own, and adorns nature with a new thing. The thought and the form are equal in the order of time, but in the order of genesis the thought is prior to the form. The poet has a new thought: he has a whole new experience to unfold, he will tell us how it was with him, and all men will be the richer in his fortune. For the experience of



each new age requires a new confession, and the world seems always waiting for its post. I remember, when I was young, how much I was moved one morning by tidings that genius had appeared in a youth who sat near me at table. He had left his work, and gone rambling none knew whither, and had written hundreds of lines, but could not tell whether that which was in him was therein told: he could tall nothing but that all was changed, -man, beast, heaven, earth, and sea. How gladly we listened ! how creduloss! Society seemed to be compromised. We sat in the aurora of a sunrise which was to put out all the stars. Boston seemed to be at twice the distance it had the night before, or was much farther than that. Rome, -what was Rome! Plutarch and Shakapeare were in the yellow leaf, and Homer no more should be heard of. It is much to know that poetry has been written this very day, under this very roof, by your side. What! that wonderful spirit has not expired! These stony moments are still sparkling and animated! I had fancied that the oracles were all silent, and nature had spent her fires, and behold! all night, from every pore, these fine suroras have been streaming. Every one has some interest in the advent of the poet, and no one knows how much it may concern him. We know that the secret of the world is profound, but who or what shall be our interpreter, we know not. A mountain ramble, a new style of face, a new person, may put the key into our hands. Of course the value of genius to us is in the veracity of its report. Talent

BREATS.

[HIGHT

may frolic and juggle; genius realises and adds. Mankind, in good carnest, have availed so far in understanding themselves and their work, that the foremost watchman on the peak announces his news. It is the truest word ever spoken, and the phrase will be the fittest, most musical, and the unerring voice of the world for that time.

All that we call sacred history attests that the birth of a post is the principal event in chronology. Man, never so often deceived, still watches for the arrival of a brother who can hold him steady to a truth until he has made it his own. With what joy I begin to read a poem, which I confide in as an inspiration! And now my chains are to be broken; I shall mount above these clouds and opaque airs in which I live, - opaque, though they seem transparent, -and from the heaven of truth I shall see and comprehend my relations. That will reconcile me to life, and renovate nature, to see trifles animated by a tendency, and to know what I am doing. Life will no more be a noise; now I shall see men and women, and know the signs by which they may be discerned from fools and eatans. This day shall be better than my birthday: then I became an animal: now I am invited into the science of the real. Such is the hope, but the fruition is postponed. Oftener it falls, that this winged man, who will carry me into the heaven, whirle me into mists, then leaps and frisks about with me as it were from cloud to cloud, still affirming that he is bound heavenward; and I, being myself a novice, am slow in perceiving that he does not know

the way into the heavens, and is merely bent that I should admire his skill to rise, like a fowl or a flying fish, a little way from the ground or the water; but the all-piercing, all-feeding, and ocular air of heaven, that man shall never inhabit. I tumble down again soon into my old nooks, and lead the life of exaggerations as before, and have lost my faith in the possibility of any guide who can lead me thither where I would be.

But, leaving these victims of vanity, let us, with new hope, observe how nature, by worthier impulses, has insured the poet's fidelity to his office of announcement and affirming, namely, by the beauty of things, which becomes a new and higher beauty, when expressed. Nature offers all her creatures to him as a picture-language. Being used as a type, a second wonderful value appears in the object, far better than its old value, as the carpenter's stretched cord, if you hold your ear close enough, is musical in the breeze. "Things more excellent than every image," says Jamblichus, "are expressed through images." Things admit of being used as symbols, because nature is a symbol, in the whole, and in every part. Every line we can draw in the sand has expression; and there is no body without its spirit or genius. All form is an effect of character; all condition, of the quality of the life; all harmony, of health; (and, for this reason, a perception of beauty should be sympathetic, or proper only to the good). The beautiful rests on the foundations of the necessary. The soul makes the body, as the wise Spensor teaches:

\*\* So every spirit, as it is more pure,
And hath in it the more of heavenly light,
So it the fairer body doth procure
To habit in, and it more fairly dight,
With cheerful grace and amiable eight.
For, of the soul, the body form doth take,
For soul is form, and doth the body make."

Here we find ourselves, suddenly, not in a critical speculation, but in a holy place, and should go very warily and reverently. We stand before the secret of the world, there where Being passes into Appearance, and Unity into Variety.

The Universe is the externisation of the coul. Wherever the life is that bursts into appearance around it. Our science is sensual, and therefore superficial. The earth and the heavenly bodies, physics, and chemistry, we sensually treat, as if they were self-existent; but these are the retinus of that Being we have. "The mighty heaven," said Proclus, "exhibits, in its transfigurations, clear images of the splendour of intellectual perceptions; being moved in conjunction with the unapparent periods of intellectual naturea." Therefore, science always goes abreast with the just elevation of the man, keeping step with religion and metaphysics; or, the state of science is an index of our self-knowledge. Since everything in nature answers to a moral power, if any phenomenon remains brute and dark, it is because the corresponding faculty in the observer is not yet active.

No wonder, then, if these waters be so deep, that we hover over them with a religious regard. The

beauty of the fable proves the importance of the sense; to the poet, and to all others; or, if you please, every man is so far a poet as to be susceptible of these enchantments of nature; for all men have the thoughts whereof the universe is the celebration. I find that the fascination resides in the symbol, Who loves nature! Who does not! Is it only poets, and men of leisure and cultivation, who live with her? No; but also hunters, farmers, grooms, and butchers, though they express their affection in their choice of life, and not in their choice of words. The writer wonders what the coachman or the hunter values in riding, in horses, and dog. It is not superficial qualities. When you talk with him, he holds these at as, slight a rate as you. His worship is sympathetic; he has no definitions, but he is commanded in nature, by the living power which he feels to be there present. No imitation, or playing of these things, would content him; he loves the earnest of the north wind, of rain, of stone, and wood, and iron. A b-auty not explicable is dearer than a beauty which we can see to the end/of. It is nature the symbol, nature certifying the supernatural, body overflowed by life, which he worships, with coarse but sincere rites. .

The inwardness and mystery of this attachment drive men of every class to the use of emblema. The schools of poets, and philosophers, are not more intexicated with their symbols than the populace with theirs. In our political parties, compute the power of badges and emblems. See the great ball



BESATS.

. Tenan

which shey roll from Baltimore to Bunker Hill! In the political processions, Lowell goes in a loom, and Lynn in a shoe, and Salem in a ship. Witness the cider-barrel, the log-cabin, the hickory-stick, the palmette, and all the cognisances of party. See the power of national emblems. Some stars, lilies, leopards, a creecent, a lion, an eagle, or other figure, which came into credit God knows how, on an old rag of bunting, blowing in the wind, on a fort, at the ends of the earth, shall make the blood tingle under the rudest, or the most conventional exterior. The people fancy they hate poetry, and they are all peets and mystics!

Beyond this universality of the symbolic language, we are apprised of the divineness of this superior use of things, whereby the world is a temple, whose walls are covered with emblems, pictures, and commandments of the Deity, in this, that there is no fact in nature which does not carry the whole sense of nature; and the distinctions which we maketin events, and in affairs, of low and high, honess and base, disappear when nature is used as a symbol. Thought makes everything fit for use. The vocabulary of an omnscient man would embrace words and images excluded from polite conversation. What would be base, or even obscene, to the obscene, becomes illustrious, spoken in a new connection of thought. The piety of the Hebrew prophets purges their grossness. circumcision is an example of the power of poetry to raise the low and offensive. Small and mean things serve as well as great symbols. The meaner the type

by which a law is expressed, the more pungent it is. and the more lasting in the memories of men: just as we choose the smallest box, or case, in which any needful utensil can be carried. Bare lists of words are found suggestive to an imaginative and excited mind; as it is related of Lord Chatham, that he was accustomed to read in Bailey's Dictionary, when he was preparing to speak in Parliament. The poorest experience is rich enough for all the purposes of expressing thought. Why covet a knowledge of new facts 1 Day and night, house and garden, a few books, a few actions, serve us as well as would all trades and all spectacles. We are far from having exhausted the significance of the few symbols we use. We can come to use them yet with a terrible simplicity. does not need that a poem should be long. Every word was once a poem. Every new relation is a new word. Also, we use defects and deformities to a sacred purpose, so expressing our sense that the evils of the world are such only to the evil eye. In the old mythology, mythologists observe, defects are ascribed to divine natures, as lameness to Vulcan, blindness to Cupid, and the like, to signify exuberances.

For, as it is dislocation and detachment from the life of God, that makes things ugly, the poet, who reattaches things to nature and the Whole,—reattaching even artificial things, and violations of nature, to nature, by a deeper insight,—disposes very easily of the most disagreeable facts. Readers of poetry see the factory-village and the railway, and fancy that the poetry of the landscape is broken up by

ESSATS.

[ROLAY

these; for these works of art are not yet consecrated in their reading; but the post sees them fall within the great Order not less than the beehive, or the spider's geometrical web. Nature adopts them very fast into her vital circles, and the gliding train of cars she loves like her own. Besides, in a centred mind, it signifies nothing how many mechanical inventions you exhibit. Though you add millions, and never so surprising, the fact of mechanics has not gained a grain's weight. The spiritual fact remains unalterable, by many or by few particulars; as no mountain is of any appreciable height to break the curve of the sphere. A shrewd country-boy goes to the city for the first time, and the completent citizen is not satisfied with his little wonder. It is not that he does not see all the fine houses, and know that he never saw such before, but he disposes of them as easily as the post finds place for the railway. The chief value of the new fact is to enhance the great and constant fact of Life, which can dwarf any and every circumstance, and to which the belt of wampum, and the commerce of America, are alike.

The world being thus put under the mind for verb and noun, the poet is he who can articulate it. For, though life is great, and fascinates, and absorbs,—and though all men are intelligent of the symbols through which it is named,—yet they cannot originally use them. We are symbols, and inhabit symbols; workmen, work, and tools, words and things, birth and death, all are emblems; but we sympathise with the symbols, and being infatuated with the

economical uses of things, we do not know that they are thoughts. The poet, by an ulterior intellectual perception, gives them a power which makes their old use forgotten, and puts eyes, and a tongue, into every dumb and inanimate object. He perceives the independence of the thought on the symbol, the stability of the thought, the accidency and fugacity of the symbol. As the eyes of Lyncous were said to see through the earth, so the poet turns the world to glass, and shows us all things in their right series and procession. For, through that better perception, he stands one step nearer to things, and sees the flowing or metamorphosis; perceives that thought is multiform; that within the form of every creature is a force impelling it to ascend into a higher form; and, following with his eyes the life, uses the forms which express that life, and so his speech flows with the flowing of nature. All the facts of the animal economy, sex, nutriment, gestation, birth, growth, are symbols of the passage of the world into the soul of man, to suffer there a change, and reappear a new and higher fact. He uses forms according to the life. and not according to the form. This is true science. The poet alone knows astronomy, chemistry, vegetation, and animation, for he does not stop at these facts, but employs them as signs. He knows why the plain or meadow of space was strewn with these flowers we call suns, and moons, and stars; why the great deep is adorned with animals, with men, and gods; for, in every word he speaks he rides on them M the horses of thought.

YOL IL

By virtue of this science the post is the Namer or Language-maker, naming things sometimes after their appearance, cometimes after their essence, and giving to every one its own name and not another's, thereby rejoicing the intellect, which delights in detachment or boundary. The poets made all the words, and therefore language is the archives of history, and, if we must say it, a sort of tomb of the muses. though the origin of most of our words is forgotten, each word was at first a stroke of genius, and obtained currency, because for the moment it symbolised the world to the first speaker and to the hearer. etymologist finds the deadest word to have been ones a brilliant picture. Language is fossil poetry. As the limestone of the continent consists of infinite masses of the shells of animalcules, so language a made up of images, or tropes, which now, in ther secondary use, have long ceased to remind us of their poetic origin. But the poet names the thing because he sees it, or comes one step nearer to it than any other. This expression, or naming, is not art, but a second nature, grown out of the first, as a leaf out of 4 tree. What we call nature is a certain self-regulated motion, or change; and Nature does all things by ber own hands, and does not leave another to baptize her. but baptizes herself; and this through the metamorphosis again. I remember that a certain post described it to me thus:

Genius is the activity which repairs the decays of things, whether wholly or partly of a material and

finite kind. Nature, through all her kingdoms, insures herself. Nobody cares for planting the poor fungus: so she shakes down from the gills of one agaric countless spores, any one of which, being preserved, transmits new billions of spores to-morrow or next day. The new agaric of this hour has a chance which the old one had not. This atom of seed is thrown into a new place, not subject to the accidents which destroyed its parent two rods off. She makes a man; and having brought him to ripe age, she will no longer run the risk of losing this wonder at a blow. but she detaches from him a new self, that the kind may be safe from accidents to which the individual is exposed. So when the soul of the poet has come to ripeness of thought, she detaches and sends away from it its poems or songe,-a fearless, aleepless, deathless progeny, which is not exposed to the accidents of the weary kingdom of time: a fearless, vivacious offspring. clad with wings (such was the virtue of the soul out of which they came), which carry them fast and far, and infix them irrecoverably into the hearts of men. These wings are the beauty of the poet's soul. The songs, thus flying immortal from their mortal parent, . are pursued by clamorous flights of censures, which swarm in far greater numbers, and threaten to devour them; but these last are not winged. At the end of a very short leap they fall plump down, and rot, having received from the souls out of which they came no ocautiful wings. But the melodies of the poet ascend, and leap, and pierce into the deeps of infinite time.

ESSAYS.

EGGAT

So far the bard taught me, using his freer speech. But nature has a higher end, in the production of new individuals, than security, namely ascension, or, the passage of the soul into higher forms. I knew. in my younger days, the sculptor who made the statue of the youth which stands in the public garden. He was, as I remember, unable to tell directly, what made him happy, or unhappy, but by wonderful indirections he could tell. He rose one day, according to his habit, before the dawn, and saw the morning break, grand as the eternity out of which it came, and, for many days after he strove to express this tranquillity, and, lo! his chisel had fashioned out of marble the form of a beautiful youth, Phosphorus, whose aspect is such, that, it is said, all persons who look on it become silent. The poet also resigns himself to his mood, and that thought which agitated him is expressed, but alter idem, in a manner totally new. The expression is organic, or, the new type which things themselves take when liberated. As, in the sun, objects paint their images on the retina of the eye, so they, sharing the aspiration of the whole universe, tend to paint a far more delicate copy of their essence in his mind. Like the metamorphosis of things into higher organic forms, is their change into melodies. Over everything stands its demon, or soul, and, as the form of the thing is reflected by the eye, so the soul of the thing is reflected by a melody. The sea, the mountain ridge, Niagara, and every flower-bed, pre-axist, or super-exist, in pre-cantations, which sail like odours in the air, and when any mas

goes by with an ear sufficiently fine, he overhears them, and endeavours to write down the notes, without diluting or depraying them. And herein is the legitimation of criticism, in the mind's faith, that the poems are a corrupt version of some text in nature. with which they ought to be made to tally. A rhyme in one of our sonnets should not be less pleasing than the iterated nodes of a seashell, or the resembling difference of a group of flowers. The pairing of the birds is an idyl, not tedious as our idyls are; a tempest is a rough ode, without falsehood or rant; a summer, with its harvest sown, reaped, and stored, is an epic song, subordinating how many admirably executed parts. Why should not the symmetry and truth that modulate these glide into our spirits, and we participate the invention of nature ?

This insight, which expresses itself by what is called Imagination, is a very high sort of seeing, which does not come by study, but by the intellect being where and what it sees, by sharing the path or circuit of things through forms, and so making them translucid to others. The path of things is silent. Will they saffer a speaker to go with them? A spy they will not suffer; a lover, a poet, is the transcendency of their own nature,—him they will suffer. The condition of true naming, on the poet's part, is his resigning himself to the divine awa which breathes through forms, and accompanying that.

It is a secret which every intellectual man quickly learns, that, beyond the energy of his possessed and conscious intellect, he is capable of a new energy (as

ESSAYS.

EMAT

of an intellect, doubled on itself), by abandonment to the nature of things; that, beside his privacy of power as an individual man, there is a great public power. on which he can draw, by unlocking, at all risks, his human doors, and suffering the ethereal tides to roll and circulate through him: then he is caught up into the life of the Universe, his speech is thunder, his thought is law, and his words are universally intolligible as the plants and animals. The post knows that he speaks adequately, then only when he speaks comewhat wildly, or, " with the flower of the mind;" not with the intellect, used as an organ, but with the intellect released from all service, and suffered to take its direction from its celestial life; or, as the ancients were wont to express themselves, not with intellect alone, but with the intellect inebriated by nectar. As the traveller who has lost his way, throws his reins on his horse's neck, and trusts to the instinct of the animal to find his road, so must we do with the divise animal who carries us through this world. For if in any manner we can stimulate this instinct, new passages are opened for us into nature, the mind flows into and through things hardest and highest, and the metamorphosis is possible.

This is the reason why bards love wine, mead, narcotics, coffee, tea, opium, the fumes of sandal-wood and tobacco, or whatever other procurers of animal exhibitation. All men avail themselves of such means as they can, to add this extraordinary power to their normal powers; and to this end they prize conversation, music, pictures, sculpture, dancing.

theatres, travelling, war, mobs, fires, gaming, politics, or love, or science, or animal intoxication, which are several coarser or finer quasi-mechanical substitutes for the true nectar, which is the ravishment of the intellect by coming nearer to the fact. These are auxiliaries to the centrifugal tendency of a man, to his passage out into free space, and they help him to escape the custody of that body in which he is pent up, and of that jail-yard of individual relations in which he is enclosed. Hence a great number of such as were professionally expressors of Beauty, as painters, poets, musicians, and actors, have been more than others wont to lead a life of pleasure and indulgence; all but the few who received the true nectar; and, as it was a spurious mode of attaining freedom, as it was an emancipation not into the heavens, but into the freedom of baser places, they were punished for that advantage they won, by a dissipation and deterioration. But never can any advantage be taken of nature by a trick. The spirit of the world, the great calm presence of the Creator, comes not forth to the sorceries of opium or of wine. The sublime vision comes to the pure and simple soul in a clean and chaste body. That is not an inspiration which we owe to narcotics, but some counterfeit excitement and fury. Milton says that the lyric poet may drink wine and live generously, but the epic poet, he who shall sing of the gods, and their descent unto men, must drink water out of a wooden howl. For poetry is not "Devil's wine," but God's wine. It is with this as it is with toys. We fill the

ESSATS.

ENLAY

hands and nurseries of our children with all manner of dolls, drums, and horses, withdrawing their eyes from the plain face and sufficing objects of nature. the sun, and moon, the animals, the water, and stones. which should be their toys. So the poet's habit of living should be set on a key so low that the common influences should delight him. His cheerfulness should be the gift of the sunlight; the air should suffice for his inspiration, and he should be tipsy with water. That spirit which suffices quiet hearts, which seems to come forth to such from every dry knoll of sere grass, from every pine-stump, and half-imbedded stone, on which the dull March sun shines, comes forth to the poor and hungry, and such as are of simple taste. If thou fill thy brain with Boston and New York, with fashion and covetousness, and wilt stimulate thy jaded senses with wine and French coffee, thou shalt find no radiance of wisdom in the lonely waste of the pinewoods.

If the imagination intoxicates the poet, it is not inactive in other men. The metamorphosis excites in the beholder an emotion of joy. The use of symbols has a certain power of emancipation and exhibitation for all men. We seem to be touched by a wand, which makes us dance and run about happily, like children. We are like persons who come out of a cave or cellar into the open air. This is the effect on us of tropes, fables, oracles, and all poetic forms. Poets are thus liberating gods. Men have really got a new sense, and found within their world, another world, or nest of worlds; for, the



metamorphosis once seen, we divine that it does not stop. I will not now consider how much this makes the charm of algebra and the mathematics, which also have their tropes, but it is felt in every definition; as, when Aristotle defines space to be an immovable vessel, in which things are contained :-or, when Plato defines a line to be a flowing point; or, figure to be a bound of solid; and many the like. What a joyful sense of freedom we have, when Vitravius announces the old opinion of artists, that no architect can build any house well who does not know something of anatomy. When Socrates, in Charmides, tells us that the soul is cured of its maladies by certain incantations, and that these incantations are beautiful reasons, from which temperance is generated in souls; when Plato calls the world an animal; and Timeous affirms that the plants also are animals; or affirms a man to be a heavenly tree, growing with his root, which is his head, upward; and, as George Chapman, following him, ₩rites-

"So in our tree of man, whose nervie root Springe in his top;"

when Orpheus speaks of hoariness as "that white flower which marks extreme old age;" when Proclus calls the universe the statue of the intellect, when Chaucer, in his praise of "Gentilesse," compares good blood in mean condition to fire, which, though carried to the darkest house betwixt this and the mount of Caucasus, will yet hold its natural office, and burn as bright as if twenty thousand men did it behold;

330 ESSAYS.

[SOGAT

when John saw, in the Apocalypse, the ruin of the world through evil, and the stars fall from heaven, as the fig-tree casteth her untimely fruit; when Meop reports the whole catalogue of common daily relations through the masquerade of birds and beasts;—we take the cheerful hint of the immortality of our essence, and its versatile habit and escapes, as when the gipsies say of themselves, "it is in vain to hang them, they cannot die."

The posts are thus liberating gods. The ancient British bards had for the title of their order, "Those who are free throughout the world." They are free, and they make free. An imaginative book renders us much more service at first, by stimulating us through its tropes, than afterward, when we arrive at the precise sense of the author. I think nothing is of any value in books, excepting the transcendental and extraordinary. If a man is inflamed and carried away by his thought, to that degree that he forgets the authors and the public and heeds only this one dream, which holds him like an insanity, let me read his paper, and you may have all the arguments and histories and criticism. All the value which attaches to Pythagoras, Paracelsus, Cornelius Agrippa, Cardan, Kepler, Swedenberg, Schelling, Oken, or any other who introduces questionable facts into his cosmogony, as angels, devils, magic, astrology, palmistry, mesmerism, and so on, is the certificate we have of departure from routine, and that here is a new witness. That also is the bost success in conversetion, the magic of liberty, which puts the world, like

a ball, in our hands. How cheap even the liberty then seems; how mean to study, when an emotion communicates to the intellect the power to sap and upheave nature: how great the perspective! nations, times, systems, enter and disappear, like threads in tapeatry of large figure and many colours; dream delivers us to dream, and while the drunkenness lasts, we will sell our bed, our philosophy, our religion, in our opulence.

There is good reason why we should prize this liberation. The fate of the poor shepherd, who, blinded and lost in the snow-storm, perishes in a drift within a few feet of his cottage door, is an emblem of the state of man. On the brink of the waters of life and truth, we are miserably dying. The inaccessibleness of every thought but that we are in, is wonderful. What if you come near to it, —you are as remote, when you are nearest, as when you are farthest. Every thought is also a prison; every heaven is also a prison. Therefore we love the poet, the inventor, who in any form, whether in an ode, or in an action, or in looks and behaviour, has yielded us a new thought. He unlocks our chains, and admits us to a new scone.

This emancipation is dear to all men, and the power to impart it, as it must come from greater depth and scope of thought, is a measure of intellect. Therefore all books of the imagination endure, all which ascend to that truth, that the writer sees nature beneath him, and uses it as his exponent. Every verse or sentence, possessing this virtue, will

BRRAYS.

333

ENGAY

take care of its own immortality. The religious of the world are the ejaculations of a few imaginative men.

But the quality of the imagination is to flow, and not to freeze. The poet did not stop at the colour, or the form, but read their meaning; neither may he rest in this meaning, but he makes the same objects exponents of his new thought. Here is the difference betwirt the post and the mystic, that the last nails a symbol to one sense, which was a true sense for a moment, but soon becomes old and false. For all symbols are fluxional; all language is vehicular and transitive, and is good, as ferries and horses are, for conveyance, not as farms and houses are, for homestead. Mysticism consists in the mistake of an accidental and individual symbol for a universal one The morning-reduces happens to be the favourite meteor to the eyes of Jacob Behmen, and comes to stand to him for truth and faith; and he believes should stand for the same realities to every reader. But the first reader prefers as naturally the symbol of a mother and child, or a gardener and his bulb, or a jeweller polishing a gem. Either of these, or of a myriad more, are equally good to the person to whom they are significant. Only they must be held lightly, and be very willingly translated into the equivalent terms which others use. And the mystic must be steadily told,-All that you say is just as true without the tedious use of that symbol as with it. Let us have a little algebra instead of this trite rhetoric, -universal signs, instead of these village symbols,and we shall both be gainers. The history of histarchies seems to show, that all religious error consiste in making the symbol too stark and solid, and, a last, nothing but an excess of the organ of language

Swedenborg, of all men in the recent ages, stand eminently for the translator of nature into though I do not know the man in history to whom thing stood so uniformly for words. Before him metamorphosis continually plays. Everything o. which his eye rests obeys the impulses of more The figs become grapes whilst he eat them. When some of his angels affirmed a truth the laurel twig which they held blossomed in their hands. The noise which, at a distance, appeared lik. gnashing and thumping, on coming nearer was found to be the voice of disputants. The men, in one o his visions, seen in heavenly light, appeared like dragons, and seemed in darkness: but, to each other they appeared as men, and, when the light from heaver shone into their cabin, they complained of the dark ness, and were compelled to shut the window that they might see.

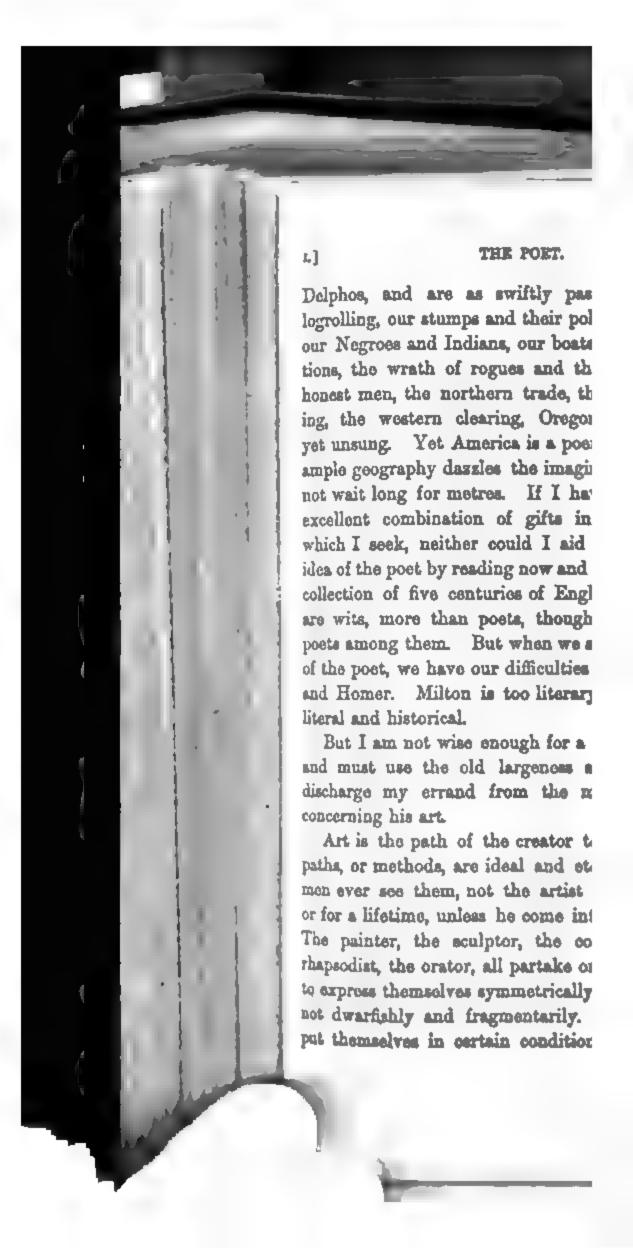
There was this perception in him, which makes the poet or seer an object of awe and terror, namely, that the same man, or society of men, may wear one aspect to themselves and their companions, and a different aspect to higher intelligences. Certain priests, whom he describes as conversing very learnedly together, appeared to the children, who were at some distance, like dead horses: and many the like misappearances. And instantly the mind inquires, whether these fishes under the bridge,

BREATE.

[BREAT

yonder oxen in the pasture, those dogs in the yard, are immutably fishes, oxen, and dogs, or only so appear to me, and perchance to themselves appear upright men; and whether I appear as a man to all eyes. The Bramins and Pythagorus propounded the same question, and if any poet has witnessed the transformation, he doubtless found it in harmony with various experiences. We have all seen changes as considerable in wheat and caterpillars. He is the poet, and shall draw us with love and terror, who sees, through the flowing vest, the firm nature, and can declare it.

I look in vain for the poet whom I describe. We do not, with sufficient plainness, or sufficient prefoundness, address ourselves to life, nor dare we chant our own times and social circumstance. we filled the day with bravery, we should not shrink from celebrating it. Time and nature yield us many gifts, but not yet the timely man, the new religion, the reconciler, whom all things await. Dante's praise is, that he dared to write his autobiography in colossal cipher, or into universality. We have yet had no genius in America, with tyrannous eye, which knew the value of our incomparable materials, and saw, in the barbarism and materialism of the times, another carnival of the same gods whose picture he so much admires in Homer; then in the middle age; then in Calvinism. Banks and tariffs, the newspaper and cancus, methodism and unitarianism, are flat and dull to dull people, but rest on the same foundations of wonder as the town of Troy, and the temple of



HESAYS.

[BREAT

and eculptor before some impressive human figures; the orator, into the assembly of the people; and the others, in such somes as each has found exciting to his intellect; and each presently feels the new desire. He bears a voice, he sees a beckoning. Then he is apprised, with wonder, what herds of demons hem him in. He can no more rest; he says, with the old painter, "By God, it is in me, and must go forth of me." He pursues a beauty, half seen, which flies before him. The poet pours out verses in every Most of the things he says are conveneolitude. tional, no doubt; but by and by he says something which is original and beautiful. That charms him. He would say nothing else but such things. In our way of talking, we say, "That is yours, this is mine;" but the poet knows well that it is not his; that it is as strange and beautiful to him as to you; he would fain hear the like cloquence at length. Once having tasted this immortal ichor, he cannot have enough of it, and, as an admirable creative power exists in these intellections, it is of the last importance that these things get spoken. What a little of all we know is said! What drops of all the sea of our science are baled up ! and by what accident it is that these are exposed, when so many secrets sleep in nature! Hence the necessity of speech and song; hence these throbe and heart-beatings in the crator, at the door of the assembly, to the end, namely, that thought may be ejaculated as Logos, or Word.

Doubt not, O poet, but persist. Say, "It is in ma, and shall out." Stand there, balked and dumb,



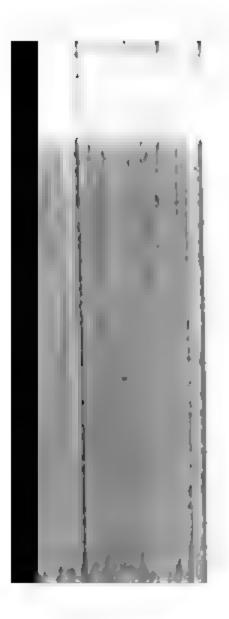
stattering and stammering, hissed and hooted, stand and strive, until, at last, rage draw out of thee that dream-power which every night shows thee is thine own; a power transcending all limit and privacy, and by virtue of which a man is the conductor of the whole river of electricity. Nothing walks, or creeps, or grows, or exists, which must not in turn arise and walk before him as exponent of his meaning. Comes he to that power, his genius is no longer exhaustible. All the creatures, by pairs and by tribes, pour into his mind as into a Noak's ark, to come forth again to secold a new world. This is like the stock of air for our respiration, or for the combustion of our fireplace, not a measure of gallons, but the entire atmosphere And therefore the rich poets, as Homer, ii wanted. Chaucer, Shakspeare, and Raphael, have obviously . no limits to their works, except the limits of their lifetime, and resemble a mirror carried through the street. ready to render an image of every created thing.

O poet! a new nobility is conferred in groves and pastures, and not in castles, or by the sword-blade, any longer. The conditions are hard, but equal. Then shalt leave the world, and know the muse only. Then shalt not know any longer the times, customs, graces, politics, or opinions of men, but shalt take all from the muse. For the time of towns is tolled from the world by funereal chimes, but in nature the taiveral hours are counted by succeeding tribes of animals and plants, and by growth of joy on joy. God wills also that thou abdicate a manifold and dupler life, and that thou be content that others you in

338 E68AYS.

THUAT L

speak for thee. Others shall be thy gentlemen, and shall represent all courtesy and worldly life for thee: others shall do the great and resounding actions also Thou shalt lie close hid with nature, and canst not be afforded to the Capitol or the Exchange. The world is full of renunciations and apprenticeshim and this is thine; thou must pass for a fool and a churi for a long season. This is the screen and sheath in which Pan has protected his well-beloved flower, and thou shalt be known only to thine own and they shall console thee with tenderest love And thou shalt not be able to rehearse the names of thy friends in thy verse, for an old chame before the holy ideal. And this is the reward: that the ideal shall be real to thee, and the impressions of the actual world shall fall like summer rain, copious, but not troublesome, to thy invulnerable essence. Thou shall have the whole land for thy park and manor, the ses for thy bath and navigation, without tax and without envy; the woods and the rivers thou shalt own; and thou shalt possess that wherein others are only tenants and boarders. Thou true land-lord! sea-lord! sirlord | Wherever mow falls, or water flows, or birds fly, wherever day and night meet in twilight, wherever the blue heaven is hung by clouds, or sown with stars, wherever are forms with transparent boundaries, wherever are outlets into celestial space, wherever is danger, and awe, and love, there is Beauty, plenteous as rain, shed for thee, and though thou shouldst walk the world over, thou shalt not be able to find a condition inopportune or ignoble.



## EXPERIENCE

The lords of life, the lords of life,-I saw them pass, In their own guise, Like and unlike, Portly and grim, Use and Surprise, Surface and Dream. Succession swift, and spectral Wrong. Temperament without a tongue, And the inventor of the game Omnipresent without name ;-Some to see, some to be guessed, They marched from east to west: Little man, least of all, Among the legs of his guardians tall, Walked about with puzzled look :-Him by the hand dear Nature took ; Dearest Nature, strong and kind, Whispered, "Darling, never mind! To-morrow they will wear another face, The founder then I there are the mee I?



-

•

.



## ESSAY IL EXPERIENCE

WHERE do we find ourselves? In a series of which we do not know the extremes, and believe that it : has none. We wake and find ourselves on a stair : there are stairs below us, which we seem to have 'ascended; there are stairs above us, many a one. which go upward and out of sight. But the Genius which, according to the old belief, stands at the door by which we enter, and gives us the lethe to drink, that we may tell no tales, mixed the cup too strongly, and we cannot shake off the lethargy now at noonday. Seep lingers all our lifetime about our eyes, as night tovers all day in the boughs of the fir-tree. All things swim and glitter. Our life is not so much threatened as our perception. Ghostlike we glide through nature, and should not know our place again. Did our birth fall in some fit of indigence and frugality in nature, that she was so sparing of her fire, and so liberal of her earth, that it appears to us that we lack the affirmative principle, and though we have health and reason, yet we have no superfluity of spirit for new creation ! We have

enough to live and bring the year about, but not comes to impart or to invest. Ah that our Ges were a little more of a genius! We are like mil on the lower levels of a stream when the facto above them have exhausted the water. We fancy that the upper people must have raised the dams.

If any of us knew what we were doing or wiwe are going, then when we think we best kne We do not know to-day whether we are busy idle. In times when we thought ourselves indok we have afterwards discovered that much was according plished, and much was begun in us. All our d are so unprofitable while they pass, that "the wone ful where or when we ever got anything of t which we call wisdom, poetry, virtue. We ne got it on any dated calendar day. Some heave days must have been intercalated somewhere, I those that Hermes won with dice of the Moon, t Osiris might be born. It is said, all martyrdo looked mean when they were suffered. Every s is a romantic object, except that we sail in. Embe and the romance quite our vessel, and hangs every other sail on the horizon. Our life lotrivial, and we shun to record it. Men seem to he learned of the horizon the art of perpetual retreat and reference. "Yonder uplands are rich pasture and my neighbour has fertile meadow, but my fiel says the querulous farmer, "only holds the wo together." I quote another man's eaying; unluck that other withdraws himself in the same way,



quotes me. Tis the trick of nature thus to degrade to-day; a good deal of buzz, and somewhere a result slipped magically in. Every roof is agreeable to the eye, until it is lifted; then we find tragedy and moaning women, and hard-eyed husbands, and deluges of lethe, and the men ask, 'What's the news?' as if the old were so bad. How many individuals can we count in society! how many actions! how many opinions! So much of our time is preparation, so much is routine, and so much retrospect, that the pith of each man's genius contracts itself to a very few hours. The history of literature,—take the net result of Tiraboschi, Warton, or Schlegel,—is a sum of very few ideas, and of very few original tales,all the rest being variation of these. So, in this great society wide lying around us, a critical analysis would find very few spontaneous actions. almost all custom and gross sense. There are even few opinions, and these seem organic in the speakers, and do not disturb the universal necessity.

What opium is instilled into all disaster! It shows formidable as we approach it, but there is at last no rough rasping friction, but the most slippery sliding surfaces: we fall soft on a thought: Ate Dea is gentle,

"Over men's heads walking aloft,
With tender feet treading so soft."

People grieve and bemoan themselves, but it is not half so bad with them as they say. There are moods in which we court suffering, in the hope that here, at least, we shall find reality, sharp peaks and edges of

## ROSAYS.

truth. But it turns out to be some-pail counterfeit. The only thing grief has tang to know how shallow it is. That, like all plays about the surface, and never introd into the reality, for contact with which, w even pay the costly price of sons and lovers. Boscovich who found out that bodies never ( contact! Well, souls never touch their object innavigable see washes with silent waves betw and the things we aim at and converse with. too will make us idealists. In the death of m. now more than two years ago, I seem to have . beautiful estate,—no more. I cannot get it near me. If to-morrow I should be informed of bankruptcy of my principal debtors, the loss of property would be a great inconvenience to perhaps, for many years; but it would leave me a found me,-neither better nor worse. So is it v this calamity: it does not touch me; something wh I fancied was a part of me, which could not be t away without tearing me, nor enlarged without riching me, falls off from me, and leaves no scar. was caducous. I grieve that grief can teach nothing, nor carry me one step into real nati The Indian who was laid under a curse, that wind should not blow on him, nor water flow to h nor fire burn him, is a type of us all. The deal events are summer-rain, and we the Para coats t shed every drop. Nothing is left us now but det We look to that with a grim satisfaction, sayi there at least is reality that will not dodge us.

I take this evanescence and lubricity of all objects, which lets them alip through our fingers then when we clutch hardest, to be the most unhandsome part of our condition. Nature does not like to be observed, and likes that we should be her fools and playmates. We may have the sphere for our cricket-ball, but not a berry for our philosophy. Direct strokes ahe never gave us power to make; all our blows glance, all our hits are accidents. Our relations to each other are oblique and casual.

Dream delivers us to dream, and there is no end to illusion. Life is a train of moods like a string of beads, and, as we pass through them, they prove to be many-coloured lenses which paint the world their own hue, and each shows only what lies in its focus. From the mountain you see the mountain. animate what we can, and we see only what we animate. Nature and books belong to the eyes that see them. It depends on the mood of the man. whother he shall see the sunset or the fine poem. There are always sunsets, and there is always genius; but only a few hours so serene that we can relish The more or less depends on nature or criticism. structure or temperament. Temperament is the iron wire on which the beads are strung. Of what use is fortune or talent to a cold and defective nature! Who cares what sensibility or discrimination a man has at some time shown, if he falls asleep in his chair? or if he laugh and giggle? or if he apologies? or is infected with egotism? or thinks of his dollar?

BOSAYS.

[ROSAT

or cannot go by food I or has gotten a child in his boyhood? Of what use is genius, if the organ is too convex or too concave, and cannot find a focal distance within the actual horizon of human life! Of what use, if the brain is too cold or too hot, and the man does not care enough for results, to stimulate him to experiment, and hold him up in it t or if the web is too finely woven, too irritable by pleasure and pain. so that life stagnates from too much reception, without due outlet? Of what use to make heroic vows of amendment, if the same old law-breaker is to keep them ! What cheer can the religious sentiment yield, when that is suspected to be secretly dependent on the seasons of the year, and the state of the blood? I knew a witty physician who found the creed in the biliary duct, and used to affirm that if there was disease in the liver, the man became a Calvinist, and if that organ was sound, he became a Unitarian Very mortifying is the reluctant experience that some unfriendly excess or imbecility neutralises the promise of genius. We see young men who owe us a new world, so readily and lavishly they promise, but they never acquit the debt; they die young and dodge the account: or if they live, they lose themselves in the crowd.

Temperament also enters fully into the system of illusions, and abuts us in a prison of glass which we cannot see. There is an optical illusion about every person we meet. In truth, they are all creatures of given temperament, which will appear in a given character, whose boundaries they will never pass:





but we look at them, they seem alive, and we presume there is impulse in them. In the moment it seems impulse; in the year, in the lifetime, it turns out to be a certain uniform tune which the revolving barrel of the music-box must play. Men resist the conclusion in the morning, but adopt it as the evening wears on, that temper prevails over everything of time, place, and condition, and is inconsumable in the flames of religion. Some modifications the moral sentiment avails to impose, but the individual texture holds its dominion, if not to bias the moral judgments, yet to fix the measure of activity and of enjoyment.

I thus express the law as it is read from the platform of ordinary life, but must not leave it without noticing the capital exception. For temperament is a power which no man willingly hears any one praise but himself. On the platform of physics, we cannot resist the contracting influences of so-called science. Temperament puts all divinity to rout. I know the mental proclivity of physicians. I hear the chuckle of the phrenologists. Theoretic kidnappers and slavedrivers, they esteem each man the victim of another, who winds him round his finger by knowing the law of his being, and by such cheap signboards as the colour of his beard, or the slope of his occiput, reads the inventory of his fortunes and character. gressest ignorance does not disgust like this impudent knowingness. The physicians say, they are not materialists; but they are :- Spirit is matter reduced to an catreme thinness; O so thin !- But the definition of Tirdud should be, that which is its own evidence,



What notions do they attach to love! what to religion 1 One would not willingly pronounce these words in their hearing, and give them the occasion to profane them. I saw a gracious gentleman who adapts his conversation to the form of the head of the man he talks with! I had fancied that the value of life lay in its inscrutable possibilities; in the fact that I never know, in addressing myself to a new individual, what may befall me. I carry the keys of my castle in my hand, ready to throw them at the feet of my lord, whenever and in what diagnise soever he shall appear. I know he is in the neighbourhood hidden among vagabonds. Shall I preclude my future, by taking a high seat, and kindly adapting my conversation to the shape of heads! When I come to that, the doctors shall buy me for a cent .--- "But, sir, medical history; the report to the Institute; the proven facts!"-I distrust the facts and the inferences. Temperament is the veto or limitation-power in the constitution, very justly applied to restrain an opposite excess in the constitution, but absurdly offered as a par to original equity. When virtue is in presence, all subordinate powers sleep. On its own level, or in view of nature, temperament is final. I see not, if one be once caught in this trap of so-called sciences, any escape for the man from the links of the chain of physical necessity. Given such an embryo, such a history must follow. On this platform, one lives in a sty of sensualism, and would soon come to suicide. But it is impossible that the creative power should exclude itself.

11.

ory intelligence there is a door which is never ased, through which the creator passes. The intelct, seeker of absolute truth, or the heart, lover of solute good, intervenes for our succour, and at no whisper of these high powers, we awake from effectual struggles with this nightmare. We huri it to its own hell, and cannot again contract ourselves so base a state.

The secret of the illusoriness is in the necessity of succession of moods or objects. Gladly we would Inchor, but the anchorage is quicksand. This onward trick of nature is too strong for us: Pero si muove. When, at night, I look at the moon and stars, I seem stationary, and they to hurry. Our love of the real draws us to permanence, but health of body consists in circulation, and sanity of mind in variety or facility of association. We need change of objects. Dedication to one thought is quickly odious. We house with the insane, and must humour them; then conversation dies out. Once I took such delight in Montaigne, that I thought I should not need any other book; before that, in Shakspeare; then in Plutarch; then in Plotinus; at one time in Bacon; afterwards in Goethe; even in Bettine; but now I turn the pages of either of them languidly, whilst I still cherish their genius. So with pictures; each will bear an emphasis of attention once, which it cannot retain, though we fain would continue to be pleased in that How strongly I have felt of pictures, that when you have seen one well, you must take your

leave of it; you shall never see it again. I have he good lessons from pictures, which I have since so without emotion or remark. A deduction must i made from the opinion, which even the wise expre on a new book or occurrence. Their opinion givel me tidings of their mood, and some vague guess a the new fact, but is nowise to be trusted as the lasting relation between that intellect and that thing. The child asks, "Mamma, why don't I like the story at well as when you told it me yesterday !" Alse, child it is even so with the oldest charubim of knowledged But will it answer thy question to say, Because thou wert born to a whole, and this story is a particular The reason of the pain this discovery causes us (and we make it late in respect to works of art and intell lect), is the plaint of tragedy which murmurs from it in regard to persons, to friendship and love.

That immobility and absence of elasticity which we find in the arts, we fird with more pain in the artist. There is no power of expansion in men. Our friends early appear to us as representatives of certain ideas, which they never pass or exceed. They stand on the brink of the ocean of thought and power, but they never take the single step that would bring them there. A man is like a bit of Labrador spar, which has no lustre as you turn it in your hand, until you come to a particular angle; then it shows deep and beautiful colours. There is no adaptation or universal applicability in men, but each has his special talent, and the mastery of successful men consists in adroitly keeping themselves where and

when that turn shall be oftenest to be practised. We do what we must, and call it by the best names we can, and would fain have the praise of having intended the result which ensues. I cannot recall any form of man who is not superfluous sometimes. But is not this pitiful? Life is not worth the taking, to do tricks in.

Of course, it needs the whole society, to give the symmetry we seek. The parti-coloured wheel must revolve very fast to appear white. Something is learned too by conversing with so much folly and defect. In fine, whoever loses, we are always of the gaining party. Divinity is behind our failures and follies also. The plays of children are nonsense. but very educative nonsense. So it is with the largest and solemnest things, with commerce, government, church, marriage, and so with the history of every man's bread, and the ways by which he is to come by it. Like a bird which alights nowhers, but hops perpetually from bough to bough, is the Power which abides in no man and in no woman, but for a moment speaks from this one, and for another moment from that one.

But what help from these fineries or pedantries? What help from thought? Life is not dislection. We, I think, in these times, have had lessons enough of the futility of criticism. Our young people have thought and written much on labour and reform, and for all that they have written, neither the world nor themselves have got on a step. Intellectual tasting

ESSATS.

353

[BREAT

of life will not supersede muscular activity. If a man should consider the nicety of the passage of a piece of bread down his throat, he would starve. At Education-Farm, the noblest theory of life sat on the noblest figures of young men and maidens, quite powerless and melancholy. It would not rake or pitch a ton of hay; it would not rub down a horse; and the men and maidens it left pale and hungry. A political orator wittily compared our party promises to western roads, which opened stately enough, with planted trees on either side, to tempt the traveller, but soon became narrow and narrower, and ended in a squirrel-track, and ran up a tree. So does culture with us; it ends in headache. Unspeakably and and barren does life look to those, who a few months ago were dazzled with the splendour of the promise of the times. "There is now no longer any right course of action, nor any self-devotion left among the Irania." Objections and criticism we have had our fill of There are objections to every course of life and action. and the practical wisdom infers an indifferency, from the omnipresence of objection. The whole frame of things preaches indifferency. Do not crase yourself with thinking, but go about your business anywhere. Life is not intellectual or critical, but sturdy. Its chief good is for well-mixed people who can enjoy what they find, without question. Nature hates peeping, and our mothers speak her very sense when they say, "Children, eat your victuals, and say no more of it." To fill the hour, -that is happiness; to fill the hour, and leave no crevice for a repentance or

an approval. We live amid surfaces, and the true art of life is to skate well on them. Under the oldest mouldiest conventions, a man of native force prospers just as well as in the newest world, and that by skill of handling and treatment. He can take hold anywhere. Life itself is a mixture of power and form, and will not bear the least excess of either. To finish the moment, to find the journey's end in every step of the road, to live the greatest number of good hours, is wisdom. It is not the part of men. but of fanatics, or of mathematicians, if you will, to say, that, the shortness of life considered, it is not worth caring whether for so short a duration we were sprawling in want, or sitting high. Since our office is with moments, let us husband them. Five minutes of to-day are worth as much to me, as five minutes in the next millennium. Let us be poised, and wise, and our own, to-day. Let us treat the men and women well: treat them as if they were real: perhaps they are. Men live in their fancy, like drunkards whose hands are too soft and tremulous for successful It is a tempest of fancies, and the only billist I know, is a respect to the present hour. Without any shadow of doubt, amidst this vertigo of shows and politics, I settle myself ever the firmer in the creed, that we should not postpone and refer and wish, but do broad justice where we are, by whomseever we deal with, accepting our actual companions and circumstances, however humble or edious, as the mystic officials to whom the universe has delegated its whole pleasure for us. If these are mean and TI JOY 2 A .

RESAYS.

354

[SWAT

malignant, their contentment, which is the last victory of justice, is a more estisfying echo to the heart, than the voice of poets and the casual sympathy of admirable persons. I think that however a thoughtful man may suffer from the defects and absurdities of his company, he cannot without affectation desy to any set of men and women a sensibility to extraordinary merit. The coarse and frivolous have an instinct of superiority, if they have not a sympathy, and honour it in their blind espricious way with sincere homage.

The fine young people despice life, but in me, and in such as with me are free from dyspepsis, and to whom a day is a sound and solid good, it is a great excess of politeness to look scornful and to cry for company. I am grown by sympathy a little eager and sentimental, but leave me alone, and I should relish every hour and what it brought me, the potluck of the day, as heartily as the oldest gossip in the barroom. I am thankful for small mercies. I compared notes with one of my friends who expects everything of the universe, and is disappointed when anything is less than the best, and I found that I begin at the other extreme, expecting nothing, and am always full of thanks for moderate goods. I accept the clangour and jungle of contrary tendencies. I find my account in sots and bores also. They give a reality to the circumjacent picture, which such a vanishing meterous appearance can ill spare. In the morning I awake, and find the old world, wife, babes, and mother, Concord and Boston, the dear old spiritual world, and

even the dear old devil not far off. If we will take the good we find, asking no questions, we shall have heaping measures. The great gifts are not got by Everything good is on the highway. The middle region of our being is the temperate some. We may climb into the thin and cold realm of pure geometry and lifeless science, or sink into that of sen-Between these extremes is the equator of sation. life, of thought, of spirit, of poetry,-a narrow belt. Moreover, in popular experience, everything good is on the highway. A collector peeps into all the pictureshops of Europe, for a landscape of Poussin, a crayonsketch of Salvator; but the Transfiguration, the Last Judgment, the Communion of St. Jerome, and what are as transcendent as these, are on the walls of the Vatican, the Uffizi, or the Louvre, where every footman may see them; to say nothing of nature's pictures in every street, of sunsets and sunrises every day, and the sculpture of the human body never absent. A collector recently bought at public suction. in London, for one hundred and fifty-seven guineas, an autograph of Shakspeare: but for nothing a schoolboy can read Hamlet, and can detect secrets d highest concernment yet unpublished therein. I think I will never read any but the commonest books, -the Bible, Homer, Dante, Shakspeare, and Milton. Then we are impatient of so public a life and planet, and run hither and thither for nooks and secrets. The imagination delights in the woodcraft of Indians, trappers, and bee-hunters. We fancy that we are drangers, and not so intimately domesticated in the

ESSATS.

[BENLY

planet as the wild man, and the wild beast and bird. But the exclusion reaches them also; reaches the climbing, flying, gliding, feathered and four-footed man. Fox and woodchuck, hawk and snipe, and bittern, when nearly seen, have no more root in the deep world than man, and are just such superficial tenants of the globe. Then the new molecular philesophy shows astronomical interspaces betwirt aten and atom, shows that the world is all outside: it has no inside.

The mid-world is best. Nature, as we know her. is no saint. The lights of the church, the accetic. Gentoos and corn-esters, she does not distinguish by any favour. She comes eating and drinking and Her darlings, the great, the strong the beautiful, are not children of our law, do not come out of the Sunday School, nor weigh their food, nor punctually keep the commandments. If we will be strong with her strength, we must not harbour such disconsolate consciences, borrowed too from the consciences of other nations. We must set up the strong present tense against all the rumours of wrath, past or to come. So many things are unsettled which # is of the first importance to settle, -and, pending their settlement, we will do as we do. Whilst the debate goes forward on the equity of commerce, and will not be closed for a century or two, New and Okl England may keep shop. Law of copyright and international copyright is to be discussed, and, in the interim, we will sell our books for the most we can Expediency of literature, reason of literature, lawfelness of writing down a thought, is questioned; much is to say on both sides, and, while the fight waxes hot, thou, dearest scholar, stick to thy foolish task, add a line every hour, and between whiles add a line. Right to hold land, right of property is disputed, and the conventions convene, and before the vote is taken. dig away in your garden, and spend your carnings as a waif or godsend to all serene and beautiful purposes. Life itself is a bubble and a scepticism, and a sleep # within a sleep. Grant it, and as much more as they will, -but thou, God's darling! heed thy private dream: thou wilt not be missed in the scorning and scepticism: there are enough of them: stay there in thy closet, and toil, until the rest are agreed what to do about it. Thy sickness, they say, and thy puny habit, require that thou do this or avoid that, but know that thy life is a flitting state, a tent for a night, and do thou, sick or well, finish that stint. Thou art sick, but shalt not be worse, and the universe, which holds thee dear, shall be the better.

Human life is made up of the two elements, power and form, and the proportion must be invariably kept, if we would have it sweet and sound. Each of these elements in excess makes a mischief as hurtful as its defect. Everything runs to excess: every good quality is noxious, if unmixed, and, to carry the danger to the edge of ruin, nature causes each man's peculiarity to superabound. Here, among the farms, we adduce the scholars as examples of this treachery. They are nature's victims of expression. You who see the artist, the orator, the poet, too near, and find

their life no more excellent than that of mechanics or farmers, and themselves victims of partiality, very hollow and haggard, and pronounce them failures .not heroes, but quacks, -conclude very reasonably, that these arts are not for man, but are disease. Yes nature will not bear you out. Irresistible nature made men such, and makes legions more of such every day. You love the boy reading in a book gazing at a drawing, or a cast: yet what are then millions who read and behold, but incipient writers and eculptors? Add a little more of that quality which now reads and sees, and they will seize the per and chisel. And if one remembers how innocently he began to be an artist, he perceives that nature joined with his enemy. A man is a golden imposs bility. The line he must walk is a hair's breadth The wise through excess of wisdom is made a fool

How easily, if fate would suffer it, we might keep for ever these beautiful limits, and adjust ourselves, once for all, to the perfect calculation of the kingdom of known cause and effect. In the street and in the newspapers, life appears so plain a business, that manly resolution and adherence to the multiplication table through all weathers, will insure success. But ah! presently comes a day, or is it only a half-hour, with its angel-whispering,—which discomfits the conclusions of nations and of years! To-morrow again, everything looks real and angular, the habitual standards are reinstated, common sense is as rare as genius,—is the basis of genius, and experience is

hands and feet to every enterprise; -and yet, he who should do his business on this understanding would be quickly bankrupt. Power keeps quite another road than the turnpikes of choice and will, namely the subterranean and invisible tunnels and channels of life. It is ridiculous that we are diplomatists, and doctors, and considerate people: there are no dupes like these. Life is a series of surprises, and would not be worth taking or keeping, if it were not. God delights to isolate us every day, and hide from us the past and the future. We would look about us, but with grand politeness he draws down before us an impenetrable screen of purest aky, and another behind us of purest sky. "You will not remember," he seems to say, "and you will not expect." All good conversation, manners, and action, come from a spontaneity which forgets usages, and makes the moment great. Nature hates calculators; her methods are saltatory and impulsive. Man lives by pulses; our organic movements are such; and the chemical and ethereal agents are undulatory and alternate; and the mind goes antagonising on, and never prospers but by fits. We thrive by casualties. Our chief experiences have been casual. The most attractive class of people are those who are powerful obliquely, and not by the direct stroke : men of genius, but not yet accredited : one gets the cheer of their light, without paying too great a tax. Theirs is the beauty of the bird, or the morning light, and not of art. In the thought of genius there is always a surprise; and the moral sentiment is well called "the newness," for it is never

other; as new to the oldest intelligence as to the young child,-" the kingdom that cometh without observation." In like manner, for practical success, there must not be too much design. A man will not be observed in doing that which he can do best There is a certain magic about his properest action which stupefies your powers of observation, so that though it is done before you, you wist not of it. The art of life has a pudency, and will not be exposed Every man is an impossibility, until he is born, everything impossible, until we see a success. The ardours of piety agree at last with the coldect scepticiem,-that nothing is of us or our works,-that all is of God. Nature will not spare us the smallest leaf of laurel. All writing comes by the grace of God, and all doing and having. I would gladly be moral, and keep due metes and bounds, which I dearly love, and allow the most to the will of man, but I have set my heart on honesty in this chapter, and I can see nothing at last, in success or failure, than more or less of vital force supplied from the Eternal. The results of life are uncalculated and uncalculable. The years teach much which the days never know. The persons who compose our company, converse, and come and go, and design and execute many things, and somewhat comes of it all, but an unlooked for result. The individual is always mistaken. He designed many things, and drew in other persons as coadjutors, quarrelled with some or all, blundered much, and something is done; all are a little advanced, but the individual is always mistakes.

It turns out somewhat new, and very unlike what he promised himself.

The ancients, struck with this irreducibleness of the elements of human life to calculation, exalted Chance into a divinity, but that is to stay too long at the spark, which glitters truly at one point, but the universe is warm with the latency of the same fire. The miracle of life which will not be expounded. but will remain a miracle, introduces a new element. In the growth of the embryo, Sir Everard Home, I think, noticed that the evolution was not from one central point, but coactive from three or more points. Life has no memory. That which proceeds in succession might be remembered, but that which is coexistent, or ejaculated from a deeper cause, as yet far from being conscious, knows not its own tendency. So is it with us, now sceptical, or without unity. because immersed in forms and effects all seeming to be of equal yet hostile value, and now religious, whilst in the reception of spiritual law. Bear with these distractions, with this coetaneous growth of the parts, they will one day be members, and obey one will On that one will, on that secret cause, they nail our attention and hope. Life is hereby melted into an expectation or a religion. Underneath the inharmonious and trivial particulars, is a musical perfection, the Ideal journeying always with us, the heaven without rent or seam. Do but observe the mode of our illumination. When I converse with a profound mind, or if at any. time being alone I have good

thoughts, I do not at once arrive at satisfactions, as when, being thirsty, I drink water, or go to the fire, being cold: no! but I am at first apprised of my vicinity to a new and excellent region of life. By persisting to read or to think, this region gives further sign of itself, as it were in flashes of light, in sudden discoveries of its profound beauty and repose, as if the clouds that covered it parted at intervals, and showed the approaching traveller the inland mountains, with the tranquil eternal meadows spread at their base, whereon flocks grass, and shepherds pipe and dance. But every insight from this reals of thought is felt as initial, and promises a sequel. I do not make it; I arrive there, and behold what was there already. I make! O no! I clap my hands in infantine joy and amazement, before the first opening to me of this august magnificence, old with the love and homage of innumerable ages, young with the life of life, the sunbright Mecca of the desert. And what a future it opens! I feel a new heart beating with the love of the new beauty. I am ready to die out of nature, and be born again into this new yet unapproachable America I have found in the West.

"Since neither now nor yesterday began
These thoughts, which have been ever, nor yet can
A man be found who their first entrance knew."

If I have described life as a flux of moods, I must now add, that there is that in us which changes not and which ranks all sensations and states of mind. The consciousness in each man is a sliding scale,



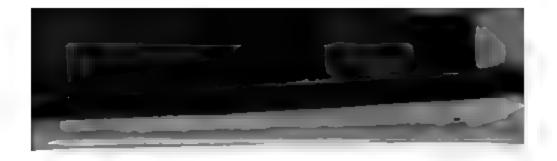
which identifies him now with the First Cause, and now with the flesh of his body; life above life, in infinite degrees. The sentiment from which it sprung determines the dignity of any deed, and the question ever is, not, what you have done or forborne, but, at whose command you have done or forborne it.

Fortune, Minerva, Muse, Holy Ghost, -these are quaint names, too narrow to cover this unbounded substance. The baffled intellect must still kneel before this cause, which refuses to be named, -ineffable cause. which every fine genius has essayed to represent by some emphatic symbol, as Thales by water, Anaximence by air, Anaxagorae by (News) thought, Zoroaster, by fire, Jesus and the moderns by love: and the metaphor of each has become a national religion. The Chinese Meneius has not been the least success ful in his generalisation. "I fully understand language," he said, "and nourish well my vast-flowing vigour."-"I beg to ask what you call vast-flowing vigour t"-said his companion. "The explanation." replied Moncius, " is difficult. This vigour is aupremely great, and in the highest degree unbending. Nourish it correctly, and do it no injury, and it will fill up the vacancy between heaven and earth. This ngour accords with and assists justice and reason. and leaves no hunger." In our more correct writing. we give to this generalisation the name of Being, and thereby confees that we have arrived as far as we can pa Suffice it for the joy of the universe, that we have not arrived at a wall, but at interminable oceans. Our life seems not present, so much as prospective:

not for the affairs on which it is wasted, but as a him of this vast-flowing vigour. Most of life seems to be mere advertisement of faculty; information is given us not to sell ourselves cheap; that we are very great. So, in particulars, our greatness is always in a tendency or direction, not in an action. It is for us to believe in the rule, not in the exception. The noble are thus known from the ignoble. So in accepting the leading of the sentiments, it is not what we believe concerning the immortality of the soul, or the like, but the universal impulse to believe, that is the material circumstance, and is the principal fact in the history of the globe. Shall we describe this cause as that which works directly! The spirit is not helpless or needful of mediate organs. It has plentiful powers and direct effects. I am explained without explaining. I am felt without acting and where I am not. Therefore all just persons are satisfied with their own praise. They refuse to explain themselves, and are content that new actions should do them that office. They believe that we communicate without speech, and above speech, and that no right action of ours is quite unaffecting to our friends, at whatever distance; for the influence of action is not to be measured by miles. Why should I fret myself, because a circumstance has occurred, which hinders my presence where I was expected? If I am not at the meeting, my presence where I am, should be as useful to the commonwealth of friendship and wisdom, as would be my presence in that place I exert the same quality of power in all places. Thus journeys the mighty Ideal before us; it never was

known to fall into the rear. No man ever came to an experience which was satisting, but his good is tidings of a better. Onward and onward! In liberated moments, we know that a new picture of life and duty is already possible; the elements already exist in many minds around you, of a doctrine of life which shall transcend any written record we have. The new statement will comprise the scepticisms, as well as the faiths of society, and out of unbeliefs a creed shall be formed. For, scepticisms are not gratuitous or lawless, but are limitations of the affirmative statement, and the new philosophy must take them in, and make affirmations outside of them, just as much as it must include the oldest beliefs.

It is very unhappy, but too late to be helped, the discovery we have made, that we exist. That discovery is called the Fall of Man. Ever afterwards we suspect our instruments. We have learned that we do not see directly, but mediately, and that we have no means of correcting these coloured and distorting lenses which we are, or of computing the amount of their errors. Perhaps these subject-lenses have a creative power; perhaps there are no objects. Ouce we lived in what we saw; now, the rapacioustess of this new power, which threatens to absorb ali things, engages us. Nature, art, persons, letters, religious,-objects, successively tumble in, and God is but one of its ideas. Nature and literature are subjettive phenomena; every evil and every good thing a a shadow which we cast. The street is full of



366 ESSATS.

[BRMAY

humiliations to the proud. As the fop contrived to dress his bailiffs in his livery, and make them wait on his guests at table, so the chagrins which the bad heart gives off as bubbles, at once take form as ladies and gentlemen in the street, shopmen or bar-keepers in hotels, and threaten or insult whatever is threatenable and insultable in us. 'Tie the same with our idolatries. People forget that it is the eye which makes the horizon, and the rounding mind's eye which makes this or that man a type or representative of humanity with the name of hero or saint. Jesus, the "providential man," is a good man on whom many people are agreed that these optical laws shall take effect. By love on one part, and by forbearance to press objection on the other part, it is for a time settled, that we will look at him in the centre of the horizon, and ascribe to him the properties that will attach to any man so seen. But the longest love or aversion has a speedy term. The great and crescive self, rooted in absolute nature, supplants all relative existence, and ruins the kingdom of mortal friendship and love. Marriage (in what is called the spiritual world) is impossible, because of the inequality between every subject and every object. The subject is the receiver of Godhead, and at every comparison must feel his being enhanced by that cryptic might. Though not in energy, yet by presence, this magazine of substance cannot be otherwise than felt; nor can any force of intellect attribute to the object the proper deity which alcops or wakes for ever in every subject. Never can love make consciousness and ascription



equal in force. There will be the same gulf between every me and thee, as between the original and the picture. The universe is the bride of the soul. All private sympathy is partial. Two human beings are like globes, which can touch only in a point, and whilst they remain in contact, all other points of each of the spheres are inert; their turn must also come and the longer a particular union lasts, the more energy of appetency the parts not in union acquire.

Life will be imaged, but cannot be divided not doubled. Any invasion of its unity would be chaos The soul is not twin-born, but the only begotten and though revealing itself as child in time, child in appearance, is of a fatal and universal power, admitting no co-life. Every day, every act, betrays the ill-concealed deity. We believe in ourselves, as we do not believe in others. We permit all things to ourselves. and that which we call sin in others, is experiment It is an instance of our faith in ourselves. that men never speak of crime as lightly as they think or, every man thinks a latitude safe for himself, which is nowise to be indulged to another. The act looks very differently on the inside, and on the outside; in its quality, and in its consequences. Murder in the murderer is no such rainous thought as poets and romancers will have it; it does not unsettle him, or fright him from his ordinary notice of trifles: it is az act quite easy to be contemplated, but in its sequel, it turns out to be a horrible jangle and confounding of all relations. Especially the crimes that spring from love, seem right and fair from the actor's point of view,

RESATS.

[BREAT

but, when acted, are found destructive of society. No man at last believes that he can be lost, nor that the grime in him is as black as in the felon. Because the intellect qualifies in our own case the moral judgments. For there is no crime to the intellect. That is antinomian or hypernomian, and judges law as well as fact. "It is worse than a crime, it is a blunder," said Napeleon, speaking the language of the intellect. To it. the world is a problem in mathematics or the science of quantity, and it leaves out praise and blame, and all weak emotions. All steeling is comparative. If you come to absolutes, pray who does not steal? Saints are sad, because they behold sin (even when they speculate) from the point of view of the conscience, and not of the intellect; a confusion of thought. Sin seen from the thought is a diminution or less: seen from the conscience or will, it is pravity or bad. The intellect names it shade, absence of light, and no essence. The conscience must feel it as essence, essential evil. This it is not: it has an objective existence, but no subjective.

Thus inevitably does the universe wear our colour, and every object fall successively into the subject itself. The subject exists, the subject enlarges; all things sooner or later fall into place. As I am, so I see; use what language we will, we can never say anything but what we are; Hermes, Cadmus, Columbus, Newton, Bonaparte, are the mind's ministers. Instead of feeling a poverty when we encounter a great man, let us treat the new-comer like a travelling geologist, who passes through our estate, and shows



us good sinte, or limestone, or anthracite, in our brush pasture. The partial action of each strong mind in one direction, is a telescope for the objects on which it is pointed. But every other part of knowledge is to be pushed to the same extravagance, ere the soul attains her due sphericity. Do you see that kitten chasing so prettily her own tail! If you could look with her eyes, you might see her surrounded with hundreds of figures performing complex dramas, with tragic and comic issues, long conversations, many characters, many ups and downs of fate, -and meantime it is only puss and her tail. How long before our masquerade will end its noise of tambourines, hughter, and shouting, and we shall find it was a solitary performance :-- A subject and an object,-- it takes so much to make the galvanic circuit complete, but magnitude adds nothing. What imports it whether it is Kepler and the sphere; Columbus and America; a reader and his book; or puss with her tail?

It is true that all the muses and love and religion hate these developments, and will find a way to punish the chemist, who publishes in the parlour the secrets of the laboratory. And we cannot say too little of our constitutional necessity of seeing things under private aspects, or saturated with our humours. And yet is the God the native of these bleak rocks. That need makes in morals the capital virtue of self-trust. We must hold hard to this poverty, however scandalous, and by more vigorous self-recoveries, after the sallies of action, possess our axis more firmly. The YOL IL

ESSAYS.

(SUBA)

life of truth is cold, and so far mournful; but it is not the slave of tears, contritions, and perturbations. It does not attempt another's work, nor adopt another's facts. It is a main lesson of wiedom to know your own from another's. I have learned that I cannot dispose of other people's facts; but I possess such a key to my own, as persuades me against all their denials, that they also have a key to theirs. A sympathetic person is placed in the dilemma of a swimmer among drowning men, who all catch at him, and if he give so much as a leg or a finger, they will drown him. They wish to be saved from the mischie's of their vices, but not from their vices. Charity would be wasted on this poor waiting on the symptoms. A wise and hardy physician will say, Come out of that, as the first condition of advice.

In this our talking America, we are ruined by our good nature and listening on all sides. This compliance takes away the power of being greatly useful. A man should not be able to look other than directly and forthright. A preoccupied attention is the only answer to the importunate frivolity of other people: an attention, and to an aim which makes their wants frivolona. This is a divine answer, and leaves no appeal, and no hard thoughts. In Flaxman's drawing of the Eumenides of Eachylus, Orestes supplicates Apollo, whilst the Furies sleep on the threshold The face of the god expresses a shade of regret and compassion, but calm with the conviction of the irreconcilableness of the two spheres. He is born into other politics, into the eternal and beestiful



The man at his feet asks for his interest in turmoils of the earth, into which his nature cannot enter. And the Eumenides there lying express pictorially this disparity. The god is surcharged with his divine destiny.

Illusion, Temperament, Succession, Surface, Surprise, Reality, Subjectiveness,—these are threads on the loom of time, these are the lords of life. I dare not assume to give their order, but I name them as I find them in my way. I know better than to claim any completeness for my picture. I am a fragment, and this is a fragment of me. I can very confidently announce one or another law, which throws itself into relief and form, but I am too young yet by some ages to compile a code. I gossip for my hour concerning the eternal politics. I have seen many fair pictures not in vain. A wonderful time I have lived in. I am not the novice I was fourteen, nor yet seven years ago. Let who will ask, where is the imit? I find a private fruit sufficient. This is a fruit,—that I should not ask for a rash effect from meditations, counsels, and the hiving of truths. I should feel it pitiful to demand a result on this town and county, an overt effect on the instant month and year. The effect is deep and secular as the cause. it works on periods in which mortal lifetime is lost. All I know is reception; I am and I have: but I do tot get, and when I have fancied I had gotten anything, I found I did not. I worship with wonder the great Fortune. My reception has been so large, that

ROSATS.

PHAT

I am not annoyed by receiving this or that superibundantly. I my to the genius, if he will pardon the proverb, In for a mill, in for a million. When I receive a new gift, I do not macerate my body to nake the account square, for, if I should die, I could not make the account square. The benefit overme the merit the first day, and has overrun the merit over since. The merit itself, so called, I recken part of the receiving.

Also, that hankering after an overt or practical effect seems to me an apostasy. In good carnest, I am willing to spare this most unnecessary deal of loing. Life wears to me a visionary face. Hardest, oughest action is visionary also. It is but a choice setween soft and turbulent dreams. People disparage mowing and the intellectual life, and urge doing. I am very content with knowing, if only I could know that is an august entertainment, and would action no a great while. To know a little, would be worth the expense of this world. I hear always the law of advanta, "that every soul which had acquired any ruth, should be safe from harm until another percent"

I know that the world I converse with in the cay and in the farms, is not the world I think. I cheeve hat difference, and shall cheeve it. One day, I hall know the value and law of this discrepance But I have not found that much was gained by more relar attempts to realise the world of the region. Many ager persons successively make an experiment in his way, and make themselves reduction. They sequire democratic manners, they from at the meets.

they hate and deny. Worse, I observe, that, in the history of mankind, there is never a solitary example of success,-taking their own tests of success. this polemically, or in reply to the inquiry, why not realise your world! But far be from me the despair which prejudges the law by a paltry empiricism .since there never was a right endeavour, but it succeeded. Patience and patience, we shall win at the last. We must be very suspicious of the deceptions of the element of time. It takes a good deal of time to eat or to sleep, or to earn a hundred dollars, and a very little time to entertain a hope and an insight which becomes the light of our life. We dress our . garden, eat our dinners, discuss the household with our wives, and these things make no impression, are forgotten next week; but in the solitude to which every man is always returning, he has a sanity and revelations, which in his passage into new worlds he will carry with him. Never mind the ridicule, never mind the defeat: up again, old heart !-- it seems to my,-there is victory yet for all justice; and the true romance which the world exists to realise, will be the transformation of genius into practical power.



\_\_\_

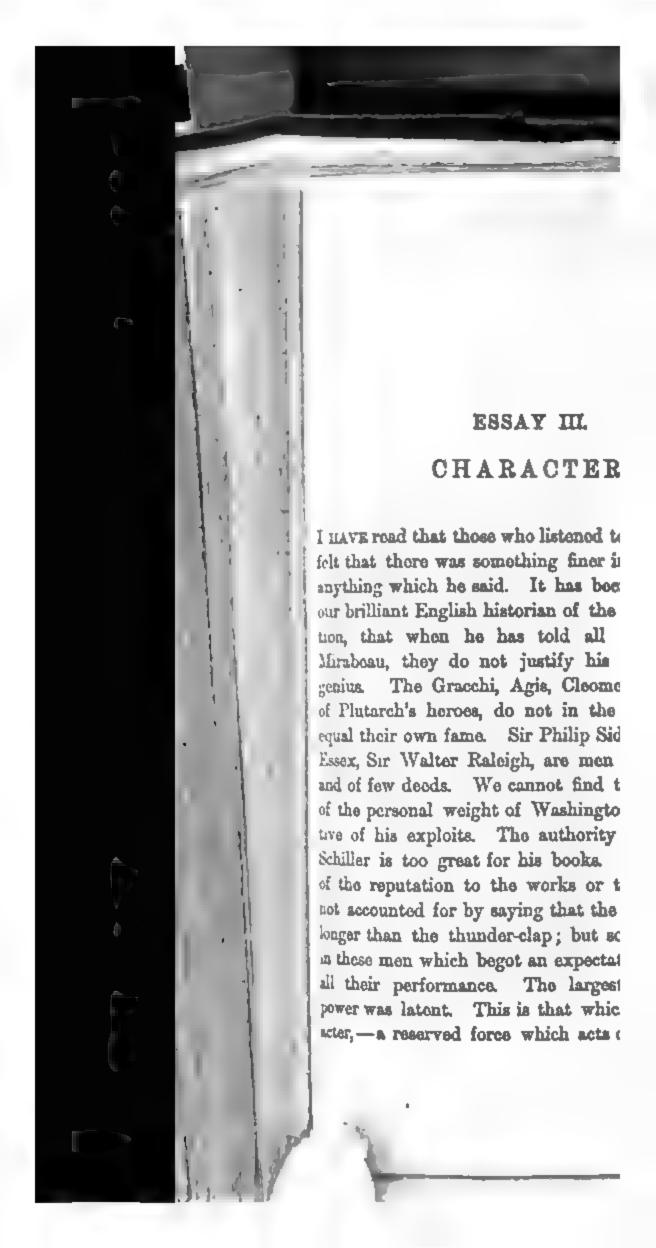
<u>\</u> . .



## CHARACTER

The sun set; but set not his hope:
Stars rose; his faith was earlier up:
Fixed on the enormous galaxy,
Deeper and older seemed his eye:
And matched his sufferance sublime
The taciturnity of time,
He spoke, and words more soft than rain
Brought the Age of Gold again:
His action won such reverence sweet,
As hid all measure of the feat.





**B78** 

ESSAYS.

[BOOAY

pence, and without means. It is conceived of as a pertain undemonstrable force, a Familiar or Genius, by whose impulses the man is guided, but whose counsels he cannot impart; which is company for him, so that such men are often solitary, or if they chance to be social, do not need society, but on entertain themselves very well alone. The purest literary talent appears at one time great, at another time small, but character is of a stellar and undiminishable greatness. What others effect by talent or by eloquence, this man accomplishes by some marnetism. "Half his strength he put not forth." His rictories are by demonstration of superiority, and not by crossing of bayonets. He conquers, because his arrival alters the face of affairs. " O Iole I how did you know that Hercules was a god?' 'Because,' answered Iole, 'I was content the moment my eyes When I beheld Theseus, I desired that all on him. I might see him offer battle, or at least guide he porses in the chariot-race; but Hercules did not was or a contest; he conquered whether he stood, or walked, or sat, or whatever thing he did." Man, ordinarily a pendant to events, only half attached, and that awkwardly, to the world he lives in n these examples appears to share the life of hings, and to be an expression of the same laws which control the tides and the sun, numbers and juantities.

But to use a more modest illustration, and nearer nome, I observe, that in our political elections, where his element, if it appears at all, can only occur in its



nt]

## CHARACTER.

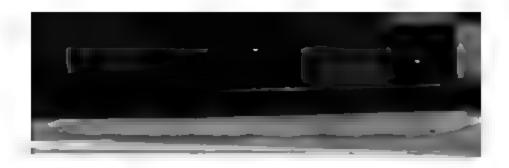
coarsest form, we sufficiently understand its inparable rate. The people know that they need their representative much more than talent, nam the power to make his talent trusted. They car come at their ends by sending to Congress a lear acute, and fluent speaker, if he be not one, v before he was appointed by the people to repre them, was appointed by Almighty God to stand a fact,-invincibly persuaded of that fact in him--so that the most confident and the most viol persons learn that here is resistance on which both pudence and terror are wasted, namely, faith in a f The men who carry their points do not need inquire of their constituents what they should a but are themselves the country which they represe nowhere are its emotions or opinions so instant : true as in them; nowhere so pure from a sel infusion. The constituency at home hearkens their words, watches the colour of their cheek, a therein, as in a glass, dresses its own. Our pul assemblies are pretty good tests of manly force. ( irank countrymen of the west and south have a ta for character, and like to know whether the N Englander is a substantial man, or whether the he can pass through him.

The same motive force appears in trade. The sequences in trade, as well as in war, or the state of letters; and the reason why this or that man fortunate, is not to be told. It lies in the man: the sall anybody can tell you about it. See him, a you will know as easily why he succeeds, as, if y

ace Napoleon, you would comprehend his fortune. In the new objects we recognise the old game, the habit of fronting the fact, and not dealing with it at second hand, through the perceptions of somebody else. Nature seems to authorise trade, as soon as you see the natural merchant, who appears not so much a private agent, as her factor and Minister of Commerce. His natural probity combines with his insight into the fabric of society, to put him above tricks, and he communicates to all his own faith, that contracts are of no private interpretation. The habit of his mind is a reference to standards of natural equity and public advantage; and he inspires respect, and the wish to deal with him, both for the quiet spirit of honour which attends him, and for the intellectual pastime which the spectacle of so much ability affords. This immensely stretched trade, which makes the capes of the Southern Ocean his wharves, and the Atlantic Sea his familiar port, centres in his brain only; and nobody in the universe can make his place good. In his parlour, I see very well that he has been at hard work this morning, with that knitted brow, and that settled humour, which all his desire to be courteous cannot shake off. I see plainly how many firm acts have been done; how many valiant soes have this day been spoken, when others would have uttered ruinous year. I see, with the pride of art, and skill of masterly arithmetic and power of remote combination, the consciousness of being an agent and playfellow of the original laws of the world. He too believes that none can supply him,

and that a man must be born to trade, or he canno learn it.

This virtue draws the mind more, when it appear in action to ends not so mixed. It works with mos energy in the smallest companies and in private rek tions. In all cases, it is an extraordinary and incom putable agent. The excess of physical strength i paralysed by it. Higher natures overpower lowe ones by affecting them with a certain sleep. ! faculties are locked up, and offer no resistance. haps that is the universal law. When the high car not bring up the low to itself, it benumbs it, as ma charms down the resistance of the lower animal · Men exert on each other a similar occult power. Hooften has the influence of a true master realised a the tales of magic ! A river of command seemed ! i ran down from his eyes into all those who behel him, a torrent of strong sad light, like an Ohio c Danube, which pervaded them with his thoughts, an abouted all events with the hue of his mind. "Wha means did you employ t" was the question asked o the wife of Concini, in regard to her treatment ( · Mary of Medici; and the answer was, "Only the influence which every strong mind has over a wea "" Cannot Casar in irons shuffle off the irons, an Salafer them to the person of Hippo or Thrase th tarakey! Is an iron handcuff so immutable a bond Suppose a slaver on the coast of Guinea should tak ea board a gang of negroes, which should contain persons of the stamp of Toussaint L'Ouverture: or, le u fancy, under these swarthy masks he has a gan



382 · BBSAY&

THEAT.

of Washingtone in chains. When they arrive at Cube, will the relative order of the ship's company be the same! Is there nothing but rope and iron! Is there no love, no reverence! Is there never a glimpee of right in a poor slave-captain's mind; and cannot these be supposed available to break or clude, or in any manner overmatch the tension of an inch or two of iron ring!

This is a natural power, like light and heat, and all nature co-operates with it. The reason why we leel one man's presence, and do not feel another's, is as simple as gravity. Truth is the summit of being: justice is the application of it to affairs. All individual natures stand in a scale, according to the purity of this element in them. The will of the pure runs down from them into other natures, as water une down from a higher into a lower vessel. This natural force is no more to be withstood, than any sther natural force. We can drive a stone upward or a moment into the air, but it is yet true that all stones will for ever fall; and whatever instances can se quoted of unpunished theft, or of a lie which omebody credited, justice must prevail, and it is the rivilege of truth to make itself believed. Character s this moral order seen through the medium of an ndividual nature. An individual is an encloser. time and space, liberty and necessity, truth and hought, are left at large no longer. Now, the miverse is a close or pound. All things exist in the nan tinged with the manners of his soul. With rhat quality is in him, he infuses all nature that he



CHARACTER.

nt.]

can reach; nor does he tend to lose himself in v ness, but, at how long a curve soever, all his regareturn into his own good at last. He animates all can, and he sees only what he animates. He enck the world, as the patriot does his country, as material basis for his character, and a theatre action. A healthy soul stands united with the J and the True, as the magnet arranges itself with pole, so that he stands to all beholders like a traparent object betwixt them and the sun, and wh journeys towards the sun, journeys towards to person. He is thus the medium of the highest in ence to all who are not on the same level. The men of character are the conscience of the soci to which they belong.

The natural measure of this power is the resista. of circumstances. Impure men consider life as it reflected in opinions, events, and persons. cannot see the action, until it is done. Yet its me element pre-existed in the actor, and its quality right or wrong, it was easy to predict. Everyth a nature is bipolar, or has a positive and negat iole. There is a male and a female, a spirit and fact, a north and a south. Spirit is the positive, t event is the negative. Will is the north, action t south pole. Character may be ranked as having natural place in the north. It shares the magne carrents of the system. The feeble souls are dra to the south or negative pole. They look at 1 profit or hurt of the action. They never behold principle until it is lodged in a person. They do a

ROBATS.

[BOLLT

wish to be lovely, but to be loved. Men of character. like to hear of their faults: the other class do not like to hear of faults: they worship events; secure to them a fact, a connection, a certain chain of circumstances, and they will ask no more. The here eses that the event is ancillary : it must follow him, A given order of events has no power to secure to him the esticiaction which the imagination attaches to it; the soul of goodness escapes from any set of circumstances, whilst prosperity belongs to a certain mind, and will introduce that power and victory which is its natural fruit, into any order of events. No change of circumstances can repair a defect of character. We boast our emancipation from many superstitions; but if we have broken any idols, it is through a transfer of the idolatry. What have I gained, that I no longer immolate a bull to Jove, or to Neptune, or a mouse to Hecate; that I do not tremble before the Eumenidea or the Catholic Purgatory, or the Calvinistic Judgment-day,-if I quake at opinion, the public opinion, as we call it; or at the threat of assault, or contamely, or bad neighbours, or poverty, or mutilation, or at the rumour of revolution, or of murder? If I quake, what matters it what I quake at 1 Our proper vice takes form in one or another shape, according to the sax, age, or temperament of the person, and, if we are capable of fear, will readily find terrors. The covetousness or the malignity which saddens me, when I ascribe it to society, is my own. I am always environed by myself. On the other part, rectitude is a perpetual

rictory, colebrated not by entity, which is joy fixed or half to fly to events for confirm worth. The capitalist does the broker, to coin his advant of the realm; he is entisfied to the market, that his stocks transport which the occurrent the best order would occasion taste purer in the perception every hour meliorated, and those events I desire. That checked by the foresight of excellent, as to throw all or deepest shade.

The face which character sufficingness. I revere the p that I cannot think of him as or unhappy, or a client, but as istor, and beatified man, the impossibility of being di man should give us a sense frivolous, and ahreds its day it hon into coromonice and cocar m ingenious man, I shall this uned if he give me nimble pli raquette; rather he shall star ed let me apprehend, if it w new that I have encounters mity; - great refreshment noch, that he does not so YOL IL

opinions and practices. That nonconformity will remain a good and remembrancer, and every inquirer will have to dispose of him, in the first place. There is nothing real or useful that is not a seat of war. Our houses ring with laughter, and personal and critical goesip, but it helps little. But the uncivil, unavailable man, who is a problem and a threat to society, whom it cannot let pass in silence, but must either worship or hate,—and to whom all parties feel related, both the leaders of opinion, and the obscure and eccentric,-he helps; he puts America and Europe in the wrong, and destroys the scopticism which says, "Man is a doll, let us eat and drink, 'tis the best we can do," by illuminating the untried and unknown Acquiescence in the establishment, and appeal to the public, indicate infirm faith, heads which are not clear, and which must see a house built, before they can comprehend the plan of it. The wise man not only leaves out of his thought the many, but leaves out the few. Fountains, the self-moved, the absorbed, the commander because he is commanded, the assured, the primary,—they are good; for these announce the instant presence of supreme power.

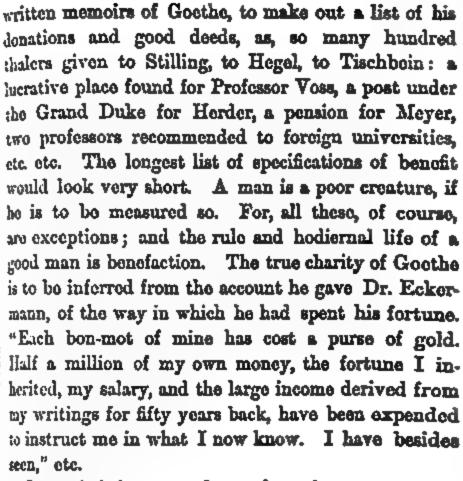
Our action should rest mathematically on our substance. In nature, there are no false valuations. A pound of water in the ocean-tempest has no more gravity than in a midsummer pond. All things work exactly according to their quality, and according to their quality, and according to their quantity; attempt nothing they cannot do, except man only. He has pretension: he wishes and attempts things beyond his force. I read in a book

of English memoirs, "Mr. Fox (afterwards La Holland) said, he must have the Treasury; he served up to it, and would have it."-Xenophon his Ten Thousand were quite equal to what the attempted, and did it; so equal, that it was not pected to be a grand and inimitable exploit. Ye there stands that fact unrepeated, a high-water mail in military history. Many have attempted it sind and not been equal to it. It is only on reality the any power of action can be based. No institution will be better than the institutor. I knew an amiel' and accomplished person who undertook a practice reform, yet I was never able to find in him the call prise of love he took in hand. He adopted it by and by the understanding from the books he had be reading. All his action was tentative, a piece of aty carried out into the fields, and was the city at and no new fact, and could not inspire enthusias Had there been something latent in the man, terrible undemonstrated genius agitating and embe maing his demonnour, we had watched for its adver-It is not enough that the intellect should see the evil and their remedy. We shall still postpone our extent mee, nor take the ground to which we are entitle shilst it is only a thought, and not a spirit the mates us. We have not yet served up to it.

These are proportion of life, and another trait in notice of incommant growth. Men should is stilligent and sarnest. They must also make a feel, that they have a controlling happy future, open ag before them, whose early twilights already kind.

in the passing hour. The hero is misconceived and misreported: he cannot therefore wait to unravel any man's blunders: he is again on his road, adding new powers and honours to his domain, and new claims on your heart, which will bankrupt you, if you have loitered about the old things, and have not kept your relation to him, by adding to your wealth. New actions are the only apologies and explanations of old ones, which the noble can bear to offer or to receive. If your friend has displeased you, you shall not sit down to consider it, for he has already lost all memory of the passage, and has doubled his power to serve you, and, ere you can rise up again, will burden you with blessings.

We have no pleasure in thinking of a benevolence that is only measured by its works. Love is inexhaustible, and if its estate is wasted, its granny emptied, still cheers and enriches, and the man, though he sleep, seems to purify the air, and his house to adorn the landscape and strengthen the laws. People always recognise this difference. We know who s benevolent, by quite other means than the amount or subscription to soup-societies. It is only low merit that can be enumerated. Fear, when your friend say to you what you have done well, and say i through; but when they stand with uncertain time looks of respect and half-dislike, and must suspentheir judgment for years to come, you may begin t hope. Those who live to the future must alway appear selfish to those who live to the present Therefore it was droll in the good Riemer, who be



I own it is but poor chat and gossip to go to enumerate traits of this simple and rapid power, and we are painting the lightning with charcoal; but in these long nights and vacations, I like to console myself so. Nothing but itself can copy it. A word warm from the heart enriches me. I surrender at discretion. How death-cold is literary genius before this fire of life! These are the touches that reanimate my heavy soul, and give it eyes to pierce the dark of nature. I find, where I thought myself poor, there was I most rich. Thence comes a new intellectual exaltation, to be again rebuked by some new exhibition of charac-

ESSAYS.

[RML

ter. Strange alternation of attraction and repulsion Character repudiates intellect, yet excites it; an character passes into thought, is published so, an then is ashamed before new flashes of moral worth.

Character is nature in the highest form. It : of no use to spe it, or to contend with it. Some what is possible of resistance, and of persistence and of creation, to this power, which will foil a smulation.

.This masterpiece is best where no hands by nature's have been laid on it. Care is taken the the greatly-destined shall alip up into life in th shade, with no thousand-eyed Athens to watch an blazon every new thought, every blushing emotion of young genius. Two persons lately,-very young children of the most high God,-have given me occa sion for thought. When I explored the source of their sanctity, and charm for the imagination, it seemed a if each answered, "From my nonconformity: I never listened to your people's law, or to what they cal their gospel, and wasted my time. I was content with the simple rural poverty of my own; hence this sweetness: my work never reminds you of that ;is pure of that." And nature advertises me in such persons, that, in democratic America, she will not be democratised. How cloistered and constitutionally sequestered from the market and from scandal! It was only this morning that I sent away some wile flowers of these wood-gods. They are a relief from literature, -- these fresh draughts from the sources or thought and contiment; as we read, in an age of polish

and criticism, the first lines of written prose and verse of a nation. How captivating is their devotion to their favourite books, whether Æschylus, Dante, Shakspeare, or Scott, as feeling that they have a stake in that book: who touches that, touches them; -and especially the total solitude of the critic, the Patmos of thought from which he writes, in uncon-4 sciousness of any eyes that shall ever read this writing. Could they dream on still, as angels, and not wake to comparisons, and to be flattered! Yet some natures are too good to be spoiled by praise, and wherever the vein of thought reaches down into the profound. there is no danger from vanity. Solomn friends will warn them of the danger of the head's being turned by the flourish of trumpets, but they can afford to smile. I remember the indignation of an eloquent Methodist at the kind admonitions of a Doctor of Divinity,-"My friend, a man can neither be praised nor insulted." But forgive the counsels; they are very natural. I remember the thought which occurred to me when some ingenious and spiritual foreigners came to America, was, Have you been victimised in being brought hither -or, prior to that, answer me this, "Are you victimisable ?"

As I have said, Nature keeps these sovereignties in her own hands, and however pertly our sermons and disciplines would divide some share of credit, and teach that the laws fashion the citizen, she goes her own gait, and puts the wisest in the wrong. She makes very light of gospels and prophets, as one who has a great many more to produce, and no excess of

392 ESSATS. [SSA]

time to spare on any one. There is a class of men, individuals of which appear at long intervals, so eminently endowed with insight and virtue, that they have been unanimously saluted as divine, and who ecem to be an accumulation of that power we consider. Divine persons are character born, or, to borrow a phrase from Napoleon, they are victory organised. They are usually received with ill-will, because they are new, and because they set a bound to the exaggeration that has been made of the personality of the last divine person. Nature never rhymes her children, nor makes two men alike. When we see a great man, we fancy a recemblance to some historical person, and predict the sequel of his character and fortune, a result which he is sure to disappoint. None will ever solve the problem of his character according to our prejudice, but only in his own high unprecedented way. Character wants room; must not be crowded on by persons, nor be judged from glimpses got in the press of affairs, or on few occasions. It needs perspective, as a great building. It may not, probably does not, form relations rapidly; and we should not require rash explanation, either on the popular ethics, or on our own, of its action.

I look on Sculpture as history. I do not think the Apollo and the Jove impossible in flesh and blood. Every trait which the artist recorded in stone, he had seen in life, and better than his copy. We have seen many counterfeits, but we are born believers in great men. How easily we read in old books, when men were few, of the smallest action of the patriarchs. We require that a man should be so large and columnar in the landscape, that it should deserve to be recorded that he arose, and girded up his loins, and departed to such a place. The most credible pictures are those of majestic men who prevailed at their entrance, and convinced the senses; as happened to the castern marian who was sent to test the merits of Zertusht er Zoroaster. When the Yunani sage arrived at Balkh, the Persians tell us, Gushtasp appointed a day on which the Mobeds of every country should assemble. and a golden chair was placed for the Yunani sage. Then the beloved of Yezdam, the prophet Zertusht, advanced into the midst of the assembly. The Yunani sage, on seeing that chief, said, "This form and this guit cannot lie, and nothing but truth can proceed from them." Plato said, it was impossible not to believe in the children of the gods, "though they should speak without probable or necessary arguments." should think myself very unhappy in my associates, if I could not credit the best things in history. Bradshaw," says Milton, "appears like a consul, from whom the fasces are not to depart with the year; so that not on the tribunal only, but throughout his life, ou would regard him as sitting in judgment upon kings." I find it more creditable, since it is anterior information, that one man should know heaven, as the Chinese say, than that so many men should know the "The virtuous prince confronts the gods, without any misgiving. He waits a hundred ages till a sage comes, and does not doubt. He who confronts the gods, without any misgiving, knows heaven; he



RESAYS.

[ROOM!

who waits a hundred ages until a sage comes, without loubting, knows men. Hence the virtuous prince moves, and for ages shows empire the way." But there is no need to seek remote examples. He is a full observer whose experience has not taught him the reality and force of magic, as well as of chemistry. The coldest precisian cannot go abroad without encountering inexplicable influences. One man factors m eye on him, and the graves of the memory render ip their dead; the secrets that make him wretched sither to keep or to betray, must be yielded ;--enother, and he cannot speak, and the bones of his body seem to lose their cartilages; the entrance of a friend adds gracs, boldness, and eloquenes to him, and there are persons, he cannot choose but remember, who gave a ranscendent expansion to his thought, and kindled mother life in his bosom.

What is so excellent as strict relations of amity, when they spring from this deep root? The sufficient uply to the sceptic, who doubts the power and the urniture of man, is in that possibility of joyful intercourse with persons, which makes the faith and practice of all reasonable men. I know nothing which ife has to offer so satisfying as the profound good inderstanding, which can subsist after much exchange if good offices, between two virtuous men, each of whom is sure of himself and sure of his friend. It is happiness which postpones all other gratifications, and makes politics, and commerce, and churches, cheepfor, when men shall meet as they ought, each a beneator, a shower of stars clothed with thoughts, with

deeds, with accomplishments, it should be the festival of nature which all things announce. Of such friendship, love in the sexes is the first symbol, as all other things are symbols of love. Those relations to the best men, which, at one time, we reckoned the remances of youth, become, in the progress of the character, the most solid enjoyment.

If it were possible to live in right relations with men!—if we could abstain from asking anything of them, from asking their praise, or help, or pity, and content us with compelling them through the virtue of the eldest laws! Could we not deal with a few persons,—with one person,—after the unwritten statutes, and make an experiment of their efficacy! Could we not pay our friend the compliment of truth, of silence, of forbearing! Need we be so eager to seek him! If we are related, we shall meet. It was a tradition of the ancient world, that no metamorphosis could hide a god from a god; and there is a Greek verse which runs,

"The Gods are to each other not unknown."

Friends also follow the laws of divine necessity; they gravitate to each other, and cannot otherwise:---

When each the other shall avoid, Shall each by each be most enjoyed.

Their relation is not made, but allowed. The gods must seat themselves without seneschal in our Olympus, and as they can instal themselves by seniority divine. Society is spoiled, if pains are taken, if the associates are brought a mile to meet. And if it be



not society, it is a mischievous, low, degrading jangle, though made up of the best. All the greatness of each is kept back, and every foible in painful activity, as if the Olympians should meet to exchange snull-boxes.

Life goes headlong. We chase some flying schome, or we are hunted by some fear or command behind us. But if suddenly we encounter a friend, we pause; our heat and hurry look foolish enough; now pause, now possession, is required, and the power to swell the moment from the resources of the heart. The moment is all, in all noble relations.

A divine person is the prophecy of the mind; a friend is the hope of the heart. Our beatitude waits for the fulfilment of these two in one. The ages are opening this moral force. All force is the shadow or symbol of that. Poetry is joyful and strong, as it draws its inspiration thence. Men write their names on the world, as they are filled with this. History has been mean; our nations have been mobe; we have never seen a man: that divine form we do not yet know, but only the dream and prophecy of such. we do not know the majestic manners which belong to him, which appease and exalt the beholder. We shall one day see that the most private is the most public energy, that quality atones for quantity, and grandeur of character acts in the dark, and succours them who never saw it. What greatness has yet appeared, is beginnings and encouragements to us in this direction. The history of those gods and saints which the world has written, and then worshipped,

are documents of character. The ages have exulted in the manners of a youth who owed nothing to fortune, and who was hanged at the Tyburn of his nation, who, by the pure quality of his nature, shed an epic splendour around the facts of his death, which has transfigured every particular into a universal symbol for the eyes of mankind. This great defeat is hitherto our highest fact. But the mind requires a victory to the senses, a force of character which will convert judge, jury, soldier, and king; which will rule animal and mineral virtues, and blend with the courses of sap, of rivers, of winds, of stars, and of moral agents.

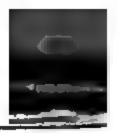
If we cannot attain at a bound to these grandeurs, at least, let us do them homage. In society, high sivantages are set down to the possessor, as discivantages. It requires the more wariness in our rivate estimates. I do not forgive in my friends the failure to know a fine character, and to entertain it with thankful hospitality. When, at last, that which we have always longed for, is arrived, and shines on us with glad rays out of that far celestial land, then to be coarse, then to be critical, and treat such a visitant with the jabber and suspicion of the streets, argues a vulgarity that seems to shut the doors of heaven. This is confusion, this the right issanity, when the soul no longer knows its own, nor where its allegiance, its religion, are due. Is there my religion but this, to know, that, wherever in the wide desert of being, the holy sentiment we cherish be opened into a flower, it blooms for met if none



PREATS.

THEAT DE

ness of the fact. Whilst it blooms, I will keep sabbath or holy time, and suspend my gloom, and my folly and jokes. Nature is indulged by the presence of this guest. There are many eyes that can detect and honour the prudent and household virtues; there are many that can discern Genius on his starry track, though the mob is incapable; but when that love which is all-suffering, all-abstaining, all-aspiring, which has vowed to itself, that it will be a wretch and also a fool in this world, sooner than soil its white hands by any compliances, comes into our streets and houses, —only the pure and aspiring can know its face, and the only compliment they can pay it, is to own it.



## MANNERS

"How near to good is what is fair!
Which we no sooner see,
But with the lines and outward air
Our senses taken be.

Again yourselves compose,
And now put all the aptness on
Of Figure, that Proportion
Or Colour can disclose;
That if those silent arts were lost,
Design and Picture, they might boast
From you a newer ground,
Instructed by the heightening sense
Of dignity and reverence
In their true motions found."

BER JOHNON.







## ESSAY IV.

## MANNERS.

HALF the world, it is said, knows not how the other add live. Our Exploring Expedition saw the Feejee islanders getting their dinner off human bones; and they are said to eat their own wives and children. The husbandry of the modern inhabitants of Gournou west of old Thebes) is philosophical to a fault. set up their housekeeping, nothing is requisite but two or three earthen pots, a stone to grind meal, and a mat which is the bed. The house, namely a tomb. is ready without rent or taxes. No rain can pass through the roof, and there is no door, for there is no want of one, as there is nothing to lose. If the house do not please them, they walk out and enter mother, as there are several hundreds at their commind. "It is somewhat singular," adds Belzoni, to whom we owe this account, "to talk of happiness among people who live in sepulchres, among the corpses and rags of an ancient nation which they know nothing of." In the deserts of Borgoo, the nek-Tibboos still dwell in caves, like cliff-swallows, and the language of these negroes is compared by

VOL IL 2 D

ROSATS.

**James** 

their neighbours to the shricking of bets, and to the whistling of birds. Again, the Bornoon have no proper names; individuals are called after their height, thickness, or other accidental quality, and have nicknames merely. But the mit, the dates, the ivory, and the gold, for which these horrible regions are visited, find their way into countries, where the purchaser and consumer can hardly be ranked in one mos with these cannibals and man-stealers; countries where man serves himself with metals, wood, stens, place, gum, cotton, silk, and wool; honours himself with architecture; writes laws, and contrives to execute his will through the hands of many nations; and, especially, establishes a select society, running brough all the countries of intelligent men, a selfconstituted aristocracy, or fraternity of the best, which, without written law or exact usage of any rind, perpetuates itself, colonises every new-planted sland, and adopts and makes its own whatever perional beauty or extraordinary native endowment anywhere appears.

What fact more conspicuous in modern history han the creation of the gentleman! Chivalry is hat, and loyalty is that, and, in English literature half the drams, and all the novels, from Sir Philip Sidney to Sir Walter Scott, paint this figure. The word gentleman, which, like the word Christian, must hereafter characterise the present and the few preceding centuries, by the importance attached to it, is a nomage to personal and incommunicable properties. Privolous and fantastic additions have got associated

with the name, but the steady : it must be attributed to the val it designates. An element wh forcible persons of every countr ligible and agreeable to each o so precise, that it is at once fel the masonic sign, cannot be at must be an average result of the universally found in men. nent average; as the atmospher position, whilst so many gases be decompounded. Comms if fi description of good society, as spontaneous fruit of talents an that class who have most vigo: in the world of this hour, and, far from constituting the gladof human feeling, is as good permits it to be. It is made of of the talent of men, and is a which every great force ente namely, virtue, wit, beauty, we

There is something equivocase to express the excellence cultivation, because the quantithe last effect is assumed by the The word gentleman has not as to express the quality. Gentility is obsolete. But we must keep the distinction between fashion, often sinister meaning, and the

404 EMAYN

**THURS** 

the gentleman imports. The usual words, however, must be respected: they will be found to contain the root of the matter. The point of distinction in all this class of names, as courtesy, chivalry, fashion, and the like, is, that the flower and fruit, not the grain of the tree, are contemplated. It is beauty which is the aim this time, and not worth. The result is now in question, although our words intimate well enough the popular feeling, that the appearance supposes a substance. The gentleman is a man of truth, lord of his own actions, and expressing that lordship in his behaviour, not in any manner dependent and servile either on persons, or opinions, or possessions. Beyond this fact of truth and real force, the word denotes good-nature or benevolence: manhood first, and then gentleness. The popular notion certainly adds a condition of ease and fortune; but that is a natural result of personal force and love, that they should possess and dispense the goods of the world. In times of violence, every eminent person must fall in with many opportunities to approve his stoutness and worth; therefore every man's name that emerged at all from the mass in the feudal ages, rattles in our ear like a flourish of trumpets. But personal force never goes out of fashion. That is still paramount to-day, and, in the moving crowd of good society, the men of valour and reality are known, and rise to their natural place. The competition is transferred from war to politics and trade, but the personal force appears readily enough in these new aronas.

Power first, or no leading class. In politics and



in trade, bruisers and pirates than talkers and clerks. God gentlemen knock at the door; strictness, and with any empl found to point at original er man standing in his own rig antaught methods. In a good be a good animal, at least to the incomparable advantage ( roling class must have more, these, giving in every compar which makes things easy to be The society of the er Wise. friendly and festive meetings, of attempts, which intimidate courage which girls exhibit is Lane, or a sea-fight. The int to make some supplies to face squadrons. But memory is basket and badge, in the pr masters. The rulers of socie work of the world, and equal men of the right Caesarian p range of affinity. I am far fr maxim of Lord Falkland ("t must go two to it; since through the cunningest form that the gentleman is the bo are not to be broken through teous nature is rightful master ment of whatever person it

gentleman gives the law where he is; he will outpray saints in chapel, outgeneral veterans in the field, and outshine all courtesy in the hall. He is good company for pirates, and good with academicians; so that it is useless to fortify yourself against him; he has the private entrance to all minds, and I could as easily exclude myself, as him. The famous gentlemen of Asia and Europe have been of this strong type: Saladin, Sapor, the Cid, Julius Casar, Scipio, Alexander, Pericles, and the lordliest personages. They sat very carelessly in their chairs, and were too excellent themselves, to value any condition at a high rate.

A plentiful fortune is reckoned necessary, in the popular judgment, to the completion of this man of the world; and it is a material deputy which walks through the dance which the first has led. Money is not essential, but this wide affinity is, which transcends the habits of clique and caste, and makes itself felt by men of all classos. If the aristocrat is only valid in fashionable circles, and not with truckmen, he will never be a leader in fashion; and if the man of the people cannot speak on equal terms with the gentleman, so that the gentleman shall perceive that he is already really of his own order, he is not to be feared. Diogenes, Socrates, and Epaminondas, are gentlemen of the best blood, who have chosen the condition of poverty, when that of wealth was equally open to them. I use these old names, but the men I speak of are my contemporaries. Fortune will not supply to every generation one of these well-



appointed knights, but every collection of men faishes some example of the class: and the politics this country, and the trade of every town, are carrolled by these hardy and irresponsible doers, whave invention to take the lead, and a broad sympas which puts them in fellowship with crowds, and matheir action popular.

The manners of this class are observed and cau with devotion by men of taste. The association these masters with each other, and with men inte gent of their merits, is mutually agreeable and stir The good forms, the happiest expressions each, are repeated and adopted. By swift consc everything superfluous is dropped, everything gra ful is renowed. Fine manners show themselves midable to the uncultivated man. They are a sub science of defence to parry and intimidate; but o matched by the skill of the other party, they d the point of the sword,—points and fences disappe and the youth finds himself in a more transpar atmosphere, wherein life is a less troublesome gai and not a misunderstanding rises between the player Manners aim to facilitate life, to get rid of impo ments, and bring the man pure to energise. The aid our dealing and conversation, as a railway a travelling, by getting rid of all avoidable obstruction of the road, and leaving nothing to be conquered 1 pure space. These forms very soon become fix and a fine sense of propriety is cultivated with t

more heed, that it becomes a badge of social a

civil distinctions. Thus grows up Fashion, an eq

vocal symblenes, the most puissant, the most fantastic and frivolous, the most feared and followed, and which morals and violence assault in vain.

There exists a strict relation between the class of power, and the exclusive and polished circles. last are always filled or filling from the first. The strong men usually give some allowance even to the netulances of fashion, for that affinity they find in it. Napoleon, child of the revolution, destroyer of the old noblesse, never ceased to court the Fanbourg St. Germain: doubtless with the feeling, that fashion is a homage to men of his stamp. Fashion, though in a strange way, represents all manly virtue. It is virtue gone to seed: it is a kind of posthuseous bonour. It does not often carees the great, but the children of the great: it is a hall of the Past. It usually sets its face against the great of this hour. Great men are not commonly in its halls: they are absent in the field: they are working, not triumphing. Fashion is made up of their children; of those, who, through the value and virtue of somebody, have acquired lustre to their name, marks of distinction, means of cultivation and generosity, and, in their physical organisation, a certain health and excellence. which secures to them, if not the highest power to work, yet high power to enjoy. The class of power, the working heroes, the Cortez, the Nelson, the Napoleon, see that this is the festivity and permanent celebration of such as they; that fashion is funded talent; is Mexico, Marengo, and Trafalgar beaten out thin; that the brilliant names of fashion run back

years ago. They are the sowers, their sons shall be the reapers, and their sons, in the ordinary course of things, must yield the possession of the harvest to new competitors with keener eyes and stronger frames. The city is recruited from the country. In the year 1805, it is said, every legitimate monarch in Europe was imbecile. The city would have died out, rotted, and exploded, long ago, but that it was reinforced from the fields. It is only country which came to town day before yesterday, that is city and court to-day.

Aristocracy and fashion are certain inevitable results. These mutual selections are indestructible. If they provoke anger in the least favoured class, and the excluded majority revenge themselves on the excluding minority, by the strong hand, and kill them, at once a new class finds itself at the top, as certainly as cream rises in a bowl of milk; and if the people should destroy class after class, until two men only were left, one of these would be the leader, and would be involuntarily served and copied by the other. You may keep this minority out of sight and out of mind, but it is tenacious of life, and is one of the estates of the realm. I am the more struck with this tenacity, when I see its work. It respects the administration of such unimportant matters, that we should not look for any durability in its rule. We sometimes meet men under some strong moral influence, as, a patriotic, a literary, a religious movement. and feel that the moral sentiment rules man and

\$10 ESSATE.

PERAT

natura. We think all other distinctions and ties will be slight and fugitive, this of caste or fashion, for trample; yet come from year to year, and see how permanent that is, in this Boston or New York life of man, where, too, it has not the least countenance from the law of the land. Not in Egypt or in India a firmer or more impassable line. Here are associations whose ties go over, and under, and through it, s meeting of merchants, a military corps, a college nlam, a fire-club, a professional association, a political, religious convention ;-the persons seem to draw mesparably near; yet, that assembly once dispersed, to members will not in the year meet again. Each wturns to his degree in the scale of good society, porcelain remains porcelain, and earthen earthen. The objects of fashion may be frivolous, or fashion pay be objectless, but the nature of this union and election can be neither frivolous nor accidental. each man's rank in that perfect graduation depends a some symmetry in his structure, or some agreesent in his structure to the symmetry of society. te doors unbar instantaneously to a natural claim of heir own kind. A natural gentleman finds his way n, and will keep the oldest patrician out, who has ost his intrinsic rank. Fashion understands itself; good breeding and personal superiority of whatever ountry readily fraternise with those of every other. The chiefs of savage tribes have distinguished themelves in London and Paris, by the purity of their ORTHURN.

To say what good of fashion we can,-it rests on



reality, and hates nothing so much as pretenders;to exclude and mystify pretenders, and send them was everlasting "Coventry," is its delight. We conseem, in turn, every other gift of men of the world; has the habit even in little and the least matters, of not appealing to any but our own sense of propriety, constitutes the foundation of all chivalry. There is almost no kind of self-reliance, so it be same and proportioned, which fashion does not occasionally adopt. and give it the freedom of its saloons. A sainted arel is always elegant, and, if it will, passes unchalleaged into the most guarded ring. But so will Jock the teamster pass, in some crisis that brings him thither, and find favour, as long as his head is not galdy with the new circumstance, and the iron shoes so not wish to dance in waltzes and cotillons. For there is nothing settled in manners, but the laws of behaviour yield to the energy of the individual. The maiden at her first ball, the countryman at a city dinner, believes that there is a ritual according to which every act and compliment must be performed. or the failing party must be cast out of this presence. Later, they learn that good sense and character make their own forms every moment, and speak or abstain. take wine or refuse it, stay or go, sit in a chair or sprawl with children on the floor, or stand on their head, or what else soever, in a new and aboriginal way: and that strong will is always in fashion, let who will be unfashionable. All that fashion demands is composure, and self-content. A circle of men perfectly well bred would be a company of sensible

ESSATE. [BILLY

persons, in which every man's native manners and character appeared. If the fashionist have not this ruelity, he is nothing. We are such lovers of selfreliance, that we excuse in a man many sine, if he will show us a complete satisfaction in his position. which asks no leave to be, of mine, or any man's good prinion. But any deference to some eminent man or roman of the world, forfeits all privilege of nobility. He is an underling: I have nothing to do with him; [ will speak with his master. A man should not go where he cannot carry his whole sphere or society with him, -not bodily, the whole circle of his friends, but atmospherically. He should preserve in a new company the same attitude of mind and reality of reation, which his daily associates draw him to, else he s shorn of his best beams and will be an orphan in he merriest club. "If you could see Vich Jan Vohr But Vich Ian Vohr must with his tail on !-always carry his belongings in some fashion, if not idded as honour, then severed as disgrace.

There will always be in society certain persons who are mercuries of its approbation, and whose glance will at any time determine for the curious their standing in the world. These are the chamberlains of the esser gods. Accept their coldness as an omen of grace with the loftier deities, and allow them all their givilege. They are clear in their office, nor could hey be thus formidable without their own merits. But do not measure the importance of this class by heir pretension, or imagine that a fop can be the lispenser of honour and shame. They pass also at



their just rate; for how can they otherwise, in circles which exist as a sort of herald's office for the sifting of character?

As the first thing man requires of man is reality, so, that appears in all the forms of society. pointedly, and by name, introduce the parties to each other. Know you before all heaven and earth, that this is Andrew, and this is Gregory;—they look each other in the eye; they grasp each other's hand, to identify and signalise each other. It is a great satisfaction. A gentleman never dodges; his eyes look straight forward, and he assures the other party, first of all, that he has been met. For what is it that we seek, in so many visits and hospitalities? Is it your draperies, pictures, and decorations? Or, do we not insatiably ask, Was a man in the house? I may easily go into a great household where there is much substance, excellent provision for comfort, luxury, and taste, and yet not encounter there any Amphitryon, who shall subordinate these appendages. I may go into a cottage, and find a farmer who feels that he is the man I have come to see, and fronts me accord-It was therefore a very natural point of old feudal etiquette, that a gentleman who received a visit, though it were of his sovereign, should not leave his roof, but should wait his arrival at the door of his No house, though it were the Tuileries, or the Escurial, is good for anything without a master. And yet we are not often gratified by this hospitality. Everybody we know surrounds himself with a fine house, fine books, conservatory, gardens, equipage,

414 BOGAT

and all manner of toys, as ocrosse to interpret between himself and his guest. Does it not seem as if man was of a very sly, clusive nature, and demiled nothing so much as a full rencontre front to front with his follow? It were unmerciful, I know, quite to abolish the use of those ecrosse, which are of eminent convenience, whether the great is too great, or too little. We call together many friends who heep each other in play, or, by luxuries and ernaments we amuse the young people, and guard our netirement. Or if, perchance, a searching realist comes to our gate, before whose eye we have no care to stand, then again we run to our curtain, and hide ourselves as Adam at the voice of the Lord God in the gusten. Continual Caprara, the Pope's legate at Paris, defended kinned from the glances of Napoleon, by an immense pair of green spectacles. Napoleon remarked them, and speedily managed to raily them off: and yet Napoleon. in his turn, was not great enough, with eight hondred thousand troops at his back, to face a pair of freekers eyes, but fenced himself with etiquette, and waters triple barriers of reserve; and, as all the world innove from Madame de Stael, was word, when he found himself observed, to discharge his face of all expression. But emperors and rich men are by no means the most skilful masters of good magners. No pustroll nor army list can digardy abstraing and discusseds tion; and the first point of courtery must always is truth, as really all the forms of good breading years that way.

I have just been reading, in Mr. Harlitt's trussic-

tion, Montaigne's account of his journey into Italy, and am struck with nothing more agreeably than the self-respecting fashions of the time. His arrival in each place, the arrival of a gentleman of France, is an event of some consequence. Wherever he goes, he pays a visit to whatever prince or gentleman of note resides upon his road, as a duty to himself and to civilisation. When he leaves any house in which he has lodged for a few weeks, he causes his arms to be painted and hung up as a perpetual sign to the house, as was the custom of gentlemen.

The complement of this graceful self-respect, and that of all the points of good breeding I most require and insist upon, is deference. I like that every chair should be a throne, and hold a king. I prefer a tendency to stateliness, to an excess of fellowship. Let the incommunicable objects of nature and the metaphysical isolation of man teach us independence. Let us not be too much acquainted. I would have a man enter his house through a hall filled with heroic and sacred sculptures, that he might not want the hint of tranquillity and self-poise. We should meet each morning, as from foreign countries, and spending the day together, should depart at night, as into foreign countries. In all things I would have the island of a man inviolate. Let us sit apart as the gods, talking from peak to peak all round Olympus. No degree of affection need invade this religion. This is myrrh and rosemary to keep the other sweet. Lovers should guard their strangeness. If they forgive too much, all slides into confusion and meanness

416 ESSAYS.

[BROAT

It is easy to push this deference to a Chinese etiquette; but coolness and absence of heat and haste indicate fine qualities. A gentleman makes no noise; a lady is serene. Proportionate is our disgust at those invaders who fill a studious house with hiast and running, to secure some paltry convenience. Not less I dislike a low sympathy of each with his neighbour's needs. Must we have a good understanding with one another's palates I as foolish people who have lived long together, know when each wants salt or sugar. I pray my companion, if he wishes for bread, to ask me for breed, and if he wishes for sassafras or arsenie, to eak me for them, and not to hold out his plate, as if I knew already. Every natural function can be dignified by deliberation and privacy. Let us leave hurry to slaves. The compliments and ceremonies of our breeding should recall, however remotely, the grandour of our destiny.

The flower of courtesy does not very well bide handling, but if we dare to open another leaf, and explore what parts go to its conformation, we shall find also an intellectual quality. To the leaders of men, the brain as well as the flesh and the heart must furnish a proportion. Defect in manners is usually the defect of fine perceptions. Men are too coarsely made for the delicacy of beautiful carriage and customs. It is not quite sufficient to good breeding, a union of kindness and independence. We imperatively require a perception of, and a homage to beauty in our companions. Other virtues are in request in the field and workyard, but a certain degree of tests



is not to be spared better eat with one the laws, than with a Moral qualities rule the sonses are desposie fit and fair runs out, ff of life. The average good sense, acting und cortain ends. It entertain in its nature, it respects unite men. It delighte beauty is mainly the love The person who scream degree, or converses with rooms to flight. If you measure. You must have usefulness, if you will his This perception comes in parts of the social instrumen much to genius and special nature a convention, it love or what belongs to coming 1 the good and had of manners hinders fellowship. For, fach absolute, but relative: not god good sense entertaining compat and sharp points of characters egotistical, solitary, and gloomy ever can interfere with total b whilst it values all peculiarities degree refreshing, which can consi

418 RESAYS.

[BHOAT

ship. And besides the general infusion of wit to heighten civility, the direct splendour of intellectual power is ever welcome in fine society as the costlicet addition to its rule and its credit.

The dry light must shine in to adorn our festival, but it must be tempered and shaded, or that will also offend. Accuracy is essential to beauty, and quick perceptions to politeness, but not too quick perceptions. One may be too punctual and too precise. He must leave the omniscience of business at the door, when he comes into the palace of beauty. Society loves creole natures, and sleepy, languishing manners, so that they cover sense, grace, and goodwill: the air of drowsy strength, which disarms criticism; perhaps, because such a person seems to reserve himself for the best of the game, and not spend himself on surfaces; an ignoring eye, which does not see the annoyances, shifts, and inconveniences, that cloud the brow and smother the voice of the sensitive.

Therefore, besides personal force and so much perception as constitutes unerring tasts, society demands in its patrician class another element already intimated, which it significantly terms good-nature, expressing all degrees of generosity, from the lowest willingness and faculty to oblige, up to the heights of magnanimity and love. Insight we must have, or we shall run against one another, and miss the way to our food; but intellect is selfish and barren. The secret of success in society is a certain heartiness and sympathy. A man who is not happy in the company cannot find any word in his memory that

MAXWERS. will fit the occasion. All his information impertinent. A man who is happy there every turn of the conversation equally lucky for the introduction of that which he has to isvourites of society, and what it calls sokole a able men, and of more spirit than wit, who ! uncomfortable egotism, but who exactly fill the and the company, contented and contenting marriage or a funeral, a ball or a jury, a water or a shooting-match. England, which is gentlemen, furnished, in the beginning of the particular century, a good model of that geniue which the loves, in Mr. Fox, who added to his great abilities most social disposition, and real love of menmontery history has few better passages than debate, in which Burke and Fox separated in House of Commons; when For urged on his o friend the claims of old friendship with such tonde ness, that the house was moved to tears. speedote is so close to my matter, that I must have the story. A tradesman who had long dunned him for a note of three hundred guiness, found him one day counting gold, and demanded payment: "No," said Fox, "I owe this money to Shoridan: it is a debt of honour: if an accident should happen to me, he has nothing to show." "Then," said the creditor, "I change my debt into a debt of honour," and tore the note in pieces. For thanked the man for his confidence, and paid him, saying, "his debt was of older standing, and Sheridan must wait." Lover of liberty, friend of the Hindoo, friend of the African

RESATS.

420

RM6A1

clave, he possessed a great personal popularity; and Napoleon said of him on the occasion of his visit to Paris, in 1805, "Mr. Fox will always hold the first place in an assembly at the Tuileries."

We may easily seem ridiculous in our sulogy o courtesy, whenever we insist on benevolence as it foundation. The painted phantasm Fashion rises to cast a species of derision on what we say. But I wil neither be driven from some allowance to Fashion a a symbolic institution, nor from the belief that love is the basis of courtesy. We must obtain that, if w can; but by all means we must affirm this. Life owe much of its spirit to these sharp contrasts. Fashior which affects to be honour, is often, in all men' experience, only a ballroom-code. Yet, so long as i is the highest circle, in the imagination of the bes heads on the planet, there is something necessary and excellent in it; for it is not to be supposed that mer have agreed to be the dupes of anything preposterous and the respect which these mysteries inspire in the most rude and sylvan characters, and the curiosity with which details of high life are read, betray the universality of the love of cultivated manners. know that a comic disparity would be felt, if we should enter the acknowledged "first circles," and apply these terrific standards of justice, beauty, and benefit, to the individuals actually found there Monarchs and heroes, eages and lovers, these gallants are not. Fashion has many classes and many rule of probation and admission; and not the best alone There is not only the right of conquest, which genius

pretends,—the individual, de aristocracy bost of the best ;for the time; for Fashion love Circe, to her horned compar this afternoon arrived from my Lord Ride, who came y here is Captain Friese, from Captain Symmes, from the int Monsiour Jovaire, who came a balloon; Mr. Hobnail, the re Jul Bat, who has converted t his Sunday School; and Signe extinguished Vesuvius by pot Naples; Spahi, the Persian an Shan, the exiled nabob of Ner new moon.—But these are me to-morrow will be dismissed t for, in these rooms, every ch artist, the scholar, and, in ge its way up into these places here, somewhat on this footing mode is to pass through all t year and a day in St. Michael' in Cologne water, and perfume duced, and properly grounder and politics, and anecdotes of

Yet these fineries may have there be grotesque sculpture about temples. Let the creed an have the saucy homage of politeness universally express

122 BESAYS.

STRAT.

ive degrees. What if they are in the mouths of alfish men, and used as means of selfishness? What f the false gentleman almost bows the true out of the rorld ! What if the false gentleman contrives so to sidress his companion, as civilly to exclude all others rom his discourse, and also to make them feel azinded ! Real service will not lose its nobleness. All reperority is not merely French and sentimental; nor s it to be concealed, that living blood and a passion f kindness does at last distinguish God's gentleman rom Fashion's. The epitaph of Sir Jenkin Grout is not wholly unintelligible to the present age. "Here jes Sir Jenkin Grout, who loved his friend, and permaded his enemy; what his mouth ate his hand paid or; what his servants robbed, he restored: if a woman ave him pleasure, he supported her in pain: he never orgot his children: and whose touched his finger, lrew after it his whole body." Even the line of heroes s not utterly extinct. There is still ever some admirble person in plain clothes, standing on the wharf, the jumps in to rescue a drowning man, there is still ome absurd inventor of charities; some guide and comforter of runaway slaves; some friend of Poland; ome Philhellene; some fanatic who plants shaderees for the second and third generation, and orchards when he is grown old; some well-concealed piety; ome just man happy in an ill-fame; some youth shamed of the favours of fortune, and impatiently asting them on other shoulders. And these are the entres of society, on which it returns for fresh issrulses. These are the creators of Fashion, which is



beautiful and the generous are, in the theory, the doctors and spostles of this church: Scipio, and the Cid, and Sir Philip Sidney, and Washington, and every pure and valiant heart, who worshipped Beauty by word and by deed. The persons who constitute the natural aristocracy are not found in the actual aristocracy, or, only on its edge; as the chemical energy of the spectrum is found to be greatest just outside of the spectrum. Yet that is the infirmity at the seneschals, who do not know their sovereign what he appears. The theory of society supposes the exist ence and sovereignty of these. It divines afar of their coming. It says with the elder gods,—

"As Heaven and Earth are fairer for
Than Chaos and blank Darkness, though once chiefe a
And as we show beyond that Heaven and Earth,
In form and shape compact and beautiful;
So, on our heels a fresh perfection treads;
A power, more strong in beauty, born of us,
And fated to excel us, as we pass
In glory that old Darkness:

for, 'tie the eternal law,
That first in beauty shall be first in might."

Therefore, within the ethnical circle of good society, there is a narrower and higher circle, concentration of its light, and flower of courtesy, to which there is always a tacit appeal of pride and reference, as to its inner and imperial court, the parliament of love and chivalry. And this is constituted of those persons is whom heroic dispositions are native, with the love of beauty, the delight in society, and the power to entered the society, and the power to entered the society.

sollish the passing day. If the individuals who comsees the purest circles of aristocracy in Europe, the marded blood of centuries, should pass in review, in such manner as that we could, at leisure and critically, napect their behaviour, we might find no gentleman, and no lady; for, although excellent specimens of curtesy and high-breeding would gratify us in the susmblage, in the particulars we should detect offence. Because, elegance comes of no breeding, but of birth. There must be romance of character, or the most astidious exclusion of impertinences will not avail. t must be genius which takes that direction : it must se not courteous, but courtesy. High behaviour is s rare in fiction as it is in fact. Scott is praised for he fidelity with which he painted the demeanour and onversation of the superior classes. Certainly, kings and queens, nobles and great ladies, had some right o complain of the absurdity that had been put in heir mouths, before the days of Waverley; but neither loes Scott's dialogue bear criticism. His lords brave ach other in smart epigrammatic speeches, but the lialogue is in costume, and does not please on the econd reading: it is not warm with life. In Shakpears alone, the speakers do not strut and bridle, the lialogue is easily great, and he adds to so many titles hat of being the best-bred man in England, and in Thristendon, Once or twice in a lifetime we are sermitted to enjoy the charm of noble manners, in the presence of a man or woman who have no bar in their sature, but whose character emanates freely in their rord and gesture. A beautiful form is better than a

beautiful face; a beautiful behaviour is better than a beautiful form: it gives a higher pleasure than statues or pictures; it is the finest of the fine arts. is but a little thing in the midst of the objects of nature, yet, by the moral quality radiating from his countenance, he may abolish all considerations of magnitude, and in his manners equal the majesty of the world. I have seen an individual, whose manners, though wholly within the conventions of elegant society, were never learned there, but were original and commanding, and held out protection and prosperity; one who did not need the aid of a court-suit, but carried the holiday in his eye; who exhilarated the fancy by flinging wide the doors of new modes of existence; who shook off the captivity of etiquette, with happy, spirited bearing, good-natured and free as Robin Hood; yet with the port of an emperor, if need be, calm, serious, and fit to stand the gaze of millions.

The open air and the fields, the street and public chambers, are the places where Man executes his will; let him yield or divide the sceptre at the door of the house. Woman, with her instinct of behaviour, instantly detects in man a love of trifles, any coldness or imbecility, or, in short, any want of that large, flowing, and magnanimous deportment, which is indispensable as an exterior in the hall. Our American institutions have been friendly to her, and at this moment, I esteem it a chief felicity of this country, that it excels in women. A certain awkward consciousness of inferiority in the men, may give rise to

the new chivalry in behalf of Woman's Rights. Cortainly, let her be as much better placed in the laws and in social forms, as the most sealous reformer can sek, but I confide so entirely in her inspiring and musical nature, that I believe only herself can show as how she shall be served. The wonderful generosity of her continents raises her at times into heroical and godlike regions, and verifies the pictures of Minerva, Juno, or Polymnia; and, by the firmness with which she treads her upward path, she convinces the coarsest calculators that another road exists, then that which their feet know. But besides those who make good in our imagination the place of muses and of Delphic Sibyle, are there not women who fill our rase with wine and roses to the brim, so that the rine runs over and fills the house with perfume; who napire us with courtesy; who unloose our tongues, and we speak; who amoint our eyes, and we seef We say things we never thought to have said: for mee, our walls of habitual reserve vanished, and left 25 at large; we were children playing with children n a wide field of flowers. Steep us, we cried, in these nfluences, for days, for weeks, and we shall be sunny poets, and will write out in many-coloured words the comance that you are. Was it Hafis or Firdousi, hat said of his Persian Lilla, She was an elemental ores, and astonished me by her amount of life, when leaw her day after day radiating, every instant, edundant joy and grace on all around her. She was a solvent powerful to reconcile all heterogeneous perrops into one society: like air or water, an element

of such a great range of affinities, that it combine madily with a thousand substances. Where she is present, all others will be more than they are wont. She was a unit and whole, so that whatsoever she did. became her. She had too much sympathy and desire to please, than that you could say, her manners were marked with dignity, yet no princess could surpass her clear and erect demeanour on each occasion. did not study the Persian grammar, nor the books of the seven poets, but all the poems of the seven seemed to be written upon her. For, though the bias of her nature was not to thought, but to sympathy, yet was she so perfect in her own nature, as to meet intellectual persons by the fulness of her heart, warming them by her sentiments; believing, as she did, that by dealing nobly with all, all would show themselves noble.

I know that this Byzantine pile of chivalry or Fashion, which seems so fair and picturesque to those who look at the contemporary facts for science or for entertainment, is not equally pleasant to all spectators. The constitution of our society makes it a giant's castle to the ambitious youth who have not found their names enrolled in its Golden Book, and whom it has excluded from its coveted honours and privileges. They have yet to learn that its seeming grandour is shadowy and relative; it is great by their allowance: its proudest gates will fly open at the approach of their courage and virtue. For the present distress, however, of those who are predisposed to suffer from

636 EMATA

(mag

To remove your residence a couple of miles, or at most four, will commonly relieve the most extreme meceptibility. For, the advantages which fashion ralues, are plants which thrive in very confined localities, in a few streets, namely. Out of this presinct, they go for nothing; are of no use in the farm, in the forest, in the market, in war, in the nuptial society, in the literary or accentific circle, at see, in triendship, in the heaven of thought or virtue.

But we have lingered long enough in these painted courts. The worth of the thing signified canet vindirate our taste for the emblem. Everything that is called fashion and courtesy humbles itself before the tause and fountain of honour, creator of titles and lignities, namely, the heart of love. This is the royal blood, thus the fire, which, in all countries and contingencies, will work after its kind, and conquer and expand all that approaches it. This gives new meanings to every fact. This impoverishes the rich, suffering no grandeur but its own. What is rich! Are you nich enough to help anybody! to succour the aniashionable and the eccentric I rich enough to make he Canadian in his waggon, the itinerant with his tonsul's paper which commends him "To the chariable," the swarthy Italian with his few broken words of English, the lame pauper hunted by overseers from own to town, even the poor masne or besotted wreck of man or woman, feel the noble exception of your presence and your house, from the general bleakness and stomness; to make such feel that they were

greeted with a voice which m and hope ! What is vulgar, on acute and conclusive rea but to allow it, and give th holiday from the national nich heart, wealth is an ugl Schiraz could not afford to be Osman who dwelt at his gate. so broad and deep, that alti bold and free with the Kora dervishes, yet was there nev tric, or insane man, some fo beard, or who had been mu had a pet madness in his br him,-that great heart lay tl table in the centre of the cou if the instinct of all sufferers And the madness which he share. Is not this to be rich rich 1

But I shall hear withou courtier very ill, and talk of understand. It is easy to se distinction, society and fashic as bad, has much that is not is absurd. Too good for bablessing, it reminds us of a mythology, in any attempt to overheard Jove, one day," as destroying the earth; he sawers all rogues and vixens,



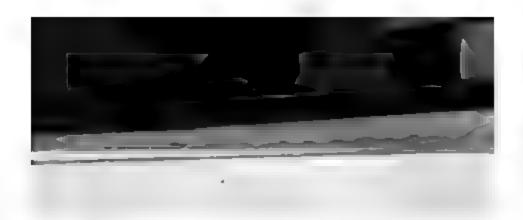
BREATIL.

MMAY IV.

worse, as fast as the days succeeded each other. Minerva said, she hoped not; they were only ridiousous little creatures, with this odd circumstance, that they had a blur, or indeterminate aspect, seen far or seen near; if you called them bad, they would appear so; if you called them good, they would appear so; and there was no one person or action among them, which would not puzzle her owl, much more all Dlympus, to know whether it was fundamentally bad or good."

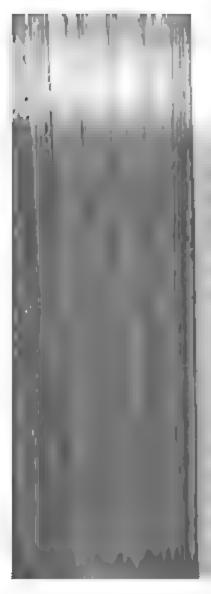
GIFTS

Gifts of one who loved me,— Twas high time they came; When he ceased to love me, Time they stopped for shame.



### ESSAY V.

GIFTS.



Ir is said that the world is in a st that the world owes the world m can pay, and ought to go into chat I do not think this general insolver in some sort all the population, & the difficulty experienced at Christian and other times, in bestowing gifts so pleasant to be generous, though pay debts. But the impediment If, at any time, it comes into my s due from me to somebody, I at give, until the opportunity is fruits are always fit presents; ficere a proud essertion that a ray of all the utilities of the world. contrast with the comowhat che ordinary nature: they are like m work-house. - Katura does not

frolic and interference of love and beauty. Men use to tell us that we love flattery, even though we are not deceived by it, because it shows that we are of importance enough to be courted. Something like that pleasure, the flowers give us: what am I to whom these sweet hints are addressed! Fruits are acceptable gifts, because they are the flower of commodities, and admit of fantastic values being attached to them. If a man should send to me to come a hundred miles to visit him, and should set before me a basket of fine summer fruit, I should think there was some proportion between the labour and the reward.

For common gifts, necessity makes pertinences and beauty every day, and one is glad when an imperative leaves him no option, since if the man at the door have no shoes, you have not to consider whether you could procure him a paint-box. And as it is always pleasing to see a man eat bread, or drink water, in the house or out of doors, so it is always a great satisfaction to supply these first wants. does everything well. In our condition of universal dependence, it seems heroic to let the petitioner be the judge of his necessity, and to give all that is asked, though at great inconvenience. If it be a fantastic desire, it is better to leave to others the office of punishing him. I can think of many parts I should prefer playing to that of the Furies. Next to things of necessity, the rule for a gift, which one of my friends prescribed, is, that we might convey to some person that which properly belonged to his



shephard, his lamb; the farmer, given the sale of a lamb; the farmer, this is right and pleasing, for i so far to the primary basis, when is conveyed in his gift, and every index of his merit. But it is a c when you go to the shops to which does not represent your li goldsmith's. This is fit for ki who represent kings, and a fals to make presents of gold and kind of symbolical sin-offering, o mail.

The law of benefits is a diffirequires careful sailing, or rude be office of a man to receive gifts, them! We wish to be self-sust quite forgive a giver. The hand some danger of being bitten. Ver thing from love, for that is a

THE ATE

"Brother, if Jore to thee a present make, Take heed that from his hunds then pething take."

We sak the whole. Nothing less will content to We arraign society, if it do not give us besides earth and fire, and water, opportunity, love, reverence, an objects of veneration.

He is a good man, who can receive a gift well We are either glad or sorry at a gift, and bot emotions are unbecoming. Some violence, I think is done, some degradation borne, when I rejains a grieve at a gift. I am corry when my independence is invaded, or when a gift comes from such as do as know my spirit, and so the act is not supported; an if the gift pleases me overmuch, then I should b ashamed that the donor should read my heart, and see that I love his commodity, and not him. The gift, to be true, must be the flowing of the give unto me, correspondent to my flowing unto him When the waters are at level, then my goods pass to him, and his to me. All his are mine, all mine his I say to him, How can you give me this pot of oil, or this fiagon of wine, when all your oil and wine is mine, which belief of mine this gift seems to deny Hence the fitness of beautiful, not useful things for gifts. This giving is flat usurpation, and therefore when the beneficiary is ungrateful, as all beneficiaries hate all Timona, not at all considering the value of the gift, but looking back to the greater store it was taken from, I rather sympathise with the beneficiary, than with the anger of my lord Timon. For, the expectation of gratitude is mean, and is continually



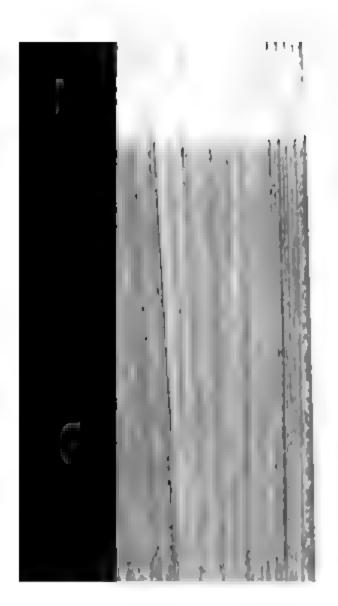
fally wishes to give you a slap, these gentlemen is that which Baldhist, who haver thanks, and flatter your benefactors."

The reason of these discords I there is no commensurability betw gift. You cannot give anything person. After you have served h you in debt by his magnanimity. renders his friend is trivial and with the service he knows his fr ness to yield him, alike before he his friend, and now also. Compa will I bear my friend, the benefit to render him seems small. each other, good as well as evil, i at random, that we can seldom leigments of any person who wo benefit, without some shame and can rarely strike a direct stroke, b with an oblique one; we seldom h of yielding a direct benefit, which

ROSAYN.

BRAT V.

of love, which is the genius and god of gifts, and to whom we must not affect to prescribe. Let him give kingdome or flower-leaves indifferently. There are persons, from whom we always expect fairy-tokens; let us not cease to expect them. This is prerogative, and not to be limited by our municipal rules. For the rest, I like to see that we cannot be bought and sold. The best of hospitality and of generosity is also not in the will, but in fate. I find that I am not much to you; you do not need me; you do not feel me; then am I thrust out of doors, though you profer me house and lands. No services are of any value, but only likeness. When I have attempted to join myself to others by services, it proved an intellectual trick,-no more. They eat your service like apples, and leave you out. But love them, and they feel you, and delight in you all the time.



## NATUR

The rounded world is fall. Nine times folded in my.
Though baffled seem can.
The secret of its labouri.
Throb thine with Natus.
And all is clear from eas.
Spirit that lurks each for Beckons to spirit of its.
Self-kindled svery atom.
And hints the fature wi





# ESSAY VI NATUR

THERE are days which occur in ! any season of the year, wherein perfection, when the air, the the earth, make a harmony, indulge her offspring; when, sides of the planet, nothing is th heard of the happiest latitudes shining hours of Florida and Co that has life gives sign of satisf that lie on the ground seem to These haloyou quil thoughts. with a little more assurance weather, which we distinguish Indian summer. The day, imme over the broad hills and warm t lived through all its sunny ha The solitary place

ESSATS.

[MISAT

makes into these precincts. Here is senetity which hames our religious, and reality which discredits our beroes. Here we find nature to be the circumstance which dwarfs every other circumstance, and judges ike a god all men that come to her. We have crept set of our close and crowded houses into the night md morning, and we see what majestic beauties laily wrap us in their bosom. How willingly we rould escape the barriers which render them commentively impotent, escape the apphistication and second thought, and suffer nature to intrance us. The tempered light of the woods is like a perpetual norning, and is stimulating and heroic. The anciently sported spells of these places creep on us. The stems of pines, hemlocks, and oaks, almost gleam like iron a the excited eye. The incommunicable trees begin o persuade us to live with them, and quit our life of olemn trifles. Here no history, or church, or state, s interpolated on the divine sky and the immortal 'ear. How easily we might walk onward into the pening landscape, absorbed by new pictures, and by houghts fast succeeding each other, until by degrees he recollection of home was crowded out of the aind, all memory obliterated by the tyranny of the resent, and we were led in triumph by nature.

These enchantments are medicinal, they sober and seal us. These are plain pleasures, kindly and native o us. We come to our own, and make friends with natter, which the ambitious chatter of the schools rould persuade us to despise. We never can part rith it; the mind loves its old home: as water to

our thirst, so is the rock, the ground, to our over and hands, and feet. It is firm water: it is cold flame: what health, what affinity? Ever an old friend, ever like a dear friend and brother, when we chat affectedly with strangers, comes in this honest face, and takes a grave liberty with us, and shame us out of our nonsense. Cities give not the human senses room enough. We go out daily and nightly to feed the eyes on the horizon, and require so much scope, just as we need water for our bath. There are all degrees of natural influence, from these quarantine powers of nature, up to her dearest and gravest minietrations to the imagination and the soul. There is the bucket of cold water from the spring, the woodfire to which the chilled traveller rushes for safety. and there is the sublime moral of autumn and of noon. We nestle in nature, and draw our living parasites from her roots and grains, and we receive glances from the heavenly bodies, which call us to solitude, and foretell the remotest future. The blue. zenith is the point in which romance and reality meet. I think, if we should be rapt away into all that we dream of heaven, and should converse with Gabriel and Uriel, the upper sky would be all that would remain of our furniture.

It seems as if the day was not wholly profane, in which we have given heed to some natural object. The fall of snowflakes in a still air, preserving to each crystal its perfect form; the blowing of sleet over a wide sheet of water, and over plains; the waving tyefield; the mimic waving of acres of houstonia.

BEATS.

CHRAT

whose innumerable florets whiten and ripple before the eye; the reflections of trees and flowers in glassy lakes; the musical steaming odorous south wind, which converts all trees to wind-harps; the crackling and sporting of hemleck in the flames; or of pine logs, which yield glory to the walls and faces in the sitting-room, these are the music and pictures of the most ancient religion. My house stands in low land, with limited outlook, and on the skirt of the village. But I go with my friend to the shore of our little river, and with one stroke of the paddle, I leave the village politics and personalities, yes, and the world of villages and personalities, behind, and pass into a delicate realm of sunset and moonlight, too bright almost for spotted man to enter without povitiate and probation. We penetrate bodily this incredible beauty: we dip our hands in this painted element: our eyes are bathed in these lights and forms. A holiday, a villeggiatura, a royal revel, the proudest, most heart-rejoicing festival that valour and beauty, power and taste, ever decked and enjoyed, establishes itself on the instant. These sunset clouds, these delicately emerging stars, with their private and ineffable glances, signify it and proffer it. I am taught the poorness of our invention, the ugliness of towns and palaces. Art and luxury have early learned that they must work as enhancement and sequel to this original beauty. I am over-instructed for my return. Henceforth I shall be hard to please. I cannot go back to toys. I am grown expensive and sophisticated. I can no longer live without elegance: but a



countryman shall be my master of revels. He who knows the most, he who knows what sweets and virtues are in the ground, the waters, the plants, the heavens, and how to come at these enchantments, is the rich and royal man. Only as far as the masters of the world have called in nature to their aid, can they reach the height of magnificence. This is the meaning of their hanging-gardens, villas, gardenhouses, islands, parks, and preserves, to back their faulty personality with these strong accessories. I do not wonder that the landed interest should be invincible in the state with these dangerous auxiliaries. These bribe and invite; not kings, not palaces, not men, not women, but these tender and poetic stars. eloquent of secret promises. We heard what the rich man said, we knew of his villa, his grove, his wine. and his company, but the provocation and point of the invitation came out of these beguiling stars. In their soft glances, I see what men strove to realise in some Versailles, or Paphos, or Ctesiphon. Indeed, it is the magical lights of the horizon, and the blue aky for the background, which save all our works of art, which were otherwise baubles. When the rich tax the poor with servility and obsequiousness, they should consider the effect of men reputed to be the possessors of nature, on imaginative minds. Ah! if the rich were rich as the poor fancy riches! A boy hears a military band play on the field at night, and he has kings and queens, and famous chivalry, palpably before him. He hears the echoes of a horn in a hill country, in the Notch Mountains, for example,

which converts the mountains into an Æolian harp, and this supernatural tiralirs restores to him the Dorian mythology, Apollo, Diana, and all divine hunters and huntresses. Can a musical note be so ofty, so haughtily beautiful! To the poor young poet, thue fabulous is his picture of society; he is oyal; he respects the rich; they are rich for the sake of his imagination; how poor his fancy would be, if they were not rich! That they have some high-fenced prove, which they call a park; that they live in arger and better-garnished saloons than he has visited, and go in coaches, keeping only the society of the alegant, to watering-places, and to distant cities, are the groundwork from which he has delinested estates of omance, compared with which their actual possessions are shanties and paddocks. The muse herself betrays ter son, and enhances the gifts of wealth and well-born seauty, by a radiation out of the air, and clouds, and orests that skirt the road,---a certain haughty favour, a if from patrician genii to patricians, a kind of arisocracy in nature, a prince of the power of the air.

The moral sensibility which makes Edens and l'empes so easily, may not be always found, but the naterial landscape is never far off. We can find hese enchantments without visiting the Como Lake, or the Madeira Islands. We exaggerate the praises of local scenery. In every landscape, the point of atonishment is the meeting of the sky and the earth, and that is seen from the first hillock as well as from he top of the Alleghanies. The stars at night stoop lown over the brownest, homeliest common, with all

the spiritual magnificence which they shed on the Campagna, or on the marble deserts of Egypt. The uprolled clouds and the colours of morning and evening, will transfigure maples and alders. The difference between landscape and landscape is small, but there is great difference in the beholders. There is nothing so wonderful in any particular landscape, as the necessity of being beautiful under which every landscape lies. Nature cannot be surprised in undress. Beauty breaks in everywhere.

But it is very easy to outrun the sympathy of readers on this topic, which schoolmen called nature naturata, or nature passive. One can hardly speak directly of it without excess. It is as easy to broach in mixed companies what is called "the subject of religion." A susceptible person does not like to indulge his tastes in this kind, without the apology of some trivial necessity: he goes to see a wood-lot. or to look at the crops, or to fetch a plant or a mineral from a remote locality, or he carries a fowling-piece. or a fishing-rod. I suppose this shame must have a good reason. A dilettantism in nature is barren and unworthy. The fop of fields is no better than his brother of Broadway. Men are naturally hunters and inquisitive of wood-craft, and I suppose that such a gazetteer as wood-cutters and Indians should furnish facts for, would take place in the most sumptuous drawing-rooms of all the "Wreaths" and "Flora" chaplets" of the bookshops; yet ordinarily, whether we are too clumsy for so subtle a topic, or from whatever cause, as soon as men begin to write on natura.

MARA TE

**FREAT** 

they fall into suphuism. Frivolity is a most unfit tribute to Pan, who ought to be represented in the mythology as the most continent of gods. I would not be frivolous before the admirable reserve and prudence of time, yet I cannot renounce the right of returning often to this old topic. The multitude of false churches accredite the true religion. Literature, poetry, ecience, are the homage of man to this unfathomed secret, coucerning which no cane man can affect an indifference or incuriosity. Nature is loved by what is best in us. It is loved as the city of God, although, or rather because there is no citizen. The sunset is unlike anything that is underneath it: it wants men. And the beauty of nature must always seem unreal and mocking, until the landscape has human figures, that are as good as itself. If there were good men, there would never be this rapture in nature. If the king is in the palace, nobody looks at the walls. It is when he is gone, and the house is filled with grooms and gazers, that we turn from the people, to find relief in the majestic men that are suggested by the pictures and the architecture. The critics who complain of the sickly separation of the beauty of nature from the thing to be done, must consider that our hunting of the picturesque is inseparable from our protest against false society. Man is fallen; nature is erect, and serves as a differential thermometer, detecting the presence or absence of the divine sentiment in man. By fault of our dulness and selfishness, we are looking up to nature, but when we are convalescent, nature will look up to us. We see the foaming brook with



race has disintegrated the thinnest external plate into soil, and opened the door for the remote Flora, Fauna, Ceres, and Pomona, to come in. How far off yet is the trilobite! how far the quadruped! how inconesivably remote is man! All duly arrive, and then race after race of men. It is a long way from granite to the oyster; farther yet to Plate, and the preaching of the immortality of the soul. Yet all must come, as surely as the first atom has two sides.

Motion or change, and identity or rest, are the first and second secrets of nature : Motion and Rest. The whole code of her laws may be written on the thumbnail, or the signet of a ring. The whirling bubble on the surface of a brook, admits us to the secret of the mechanics of the sky. Every shell on the beech is a key to it. A little water made to rotate in a cup explains the formation of the simpler shells: the addition of matter from year to year, arrives at last at the most complex forms; and yet so poor is nature with all her craft, that, from the beginning to the end of the universe, she has but one stuff,-but one stuff with its two ends, to serve up all her dreamlike variety. Compound it how she will, star, sand, fire, water, tree, man, it is still one stuff, and betrays the same properties.

Nature is always consistent, though she feight to contravene her own laws. She keeps her laws, and seems to transcend them. She arms and equips an animal to find its place and living in the earth, and, at the same time, she arms and equips another animal to destroy it. Space exists to divide creatures; but

by clothing the sides of a bird with a few feathers. she gives him a petty omnipresence. The direction is for ever onward, but the artist still goes back for materials, and begins again with the first elements on the most advanced stage: otherwise, all goes to ruin. If we look at her work, we seem to catch a glance of a system in transition. Plants are the young of the world, vessels of health and vigour; but they grope ever upward towards consciousuess; the trees are imperfect men, and seem to bemoan their imprisonment. rooted in the ground. The animal is the novice and probationer of a more advanced order. The men. though young, having tasted the first drop from the cup of thought, are already dissipated : the maples and ferns are still uncorrupt; yet no doubt, when they come to consciousness, they too will curse and swear. Flowers so strictly belong to youth, that we adult men soon come to feel that their beautiful generations concern not us: we have had our day; now let the children have theirs. The flowers jilt us, and we are old bachelors with our ridiculous tenderness.

Things are so strictly related, that according to the skill of the eye, from any one object the parts and properties of any other may be predicted. If we had eyes to see it, a bit of stone from the city wall would certify us of the necessity that man must exist, as readily as the city. That identity makes us all one, and reduces to nothing great intervals on our customary scale. We talk of deviations from natural life, as if artificial life were not also natural. The smoothest curied courtier in the bouldoirs of a palace has an



enimal nature, rude and aboriginal as a white bear, compotent to its own ends, and is directly related, there amid essences and billets-doux, to Himmalch mountain-chains, and the axis of the globs. If we consider how much we are nature's we need not be superstitious about towns, as if that terrific or benefic force did not find us there also, and fashion cities. Nature, who made the meson, made the house. We may easily hear too much of rural influences. cool disengaged air of natural objects makes them enviable to us, chaled and irritable creatures with red faces, and we think we shall be as grand as they, if we camp out and est roots; but let us be men instead of woodchucks, and the oak and the elm shall gladly aerve us, though we sit in chairs of ivory on carpets of nilk.

This guiding identity runs through all the surprises and contrasts of the piece, and characterises every law Man carries the world in his head, the whole astronomy and chemistry suspended in a thought. Because the history of nature is charactered in his brain, therefore is he the prophet and discoverer of her secrets. Every known fact in natural science was divined by the presentiment of somebody, before it was actually verified. A man does not tie his shoe without recognising laws which bind the farthest regions of nature: moon, plant, gas, crystal, are concrete geometry and numbers. Common sense knows its own, and recognises the fact at first eight in chemical experiment. The common sense of Franklin, Dalton, Davy, and Black, is the same common

sonse which made the arrangements which now it

If the identity expresses organised rest, the counteraction runs also into organisation. The astronomera said, "Give us matter, and a little motion, and we will construct the universe. It is not enough that we should have matter, we must also have a single impulse, one shove to launch the mass, and generate the harmony of the contrifugal and centripetal forces. Once heave the ball from the hand, and we can show bow all this mighty order grew."-" A very unreasonable postulate," said the metaphysicians, "and a plain begging of the question. Could you not prevail to know the genesis of projection, as well as the comtinuation of it?" Nature, meanwhile, had not waited for the discussion, but, right or wrong, bestowed the empulse, and the balls rolled. It was no great affair. a mere push, but the astronomers were right in male ing much of it, for there is no end to the consequences of the act. That famous aboriginal push propagate itself through all the balls of the system, and through every atom of every ball, through all the races of creatures, and through the history and performances of every individual. Exaggeration is in the course of things. Nature sends no creature, no man into the world, without adding a small excess of his proper quality. Given the planet, it is still necessary to adthe impulse; so, to every creature nature added little violence of direction in its proper path, a show to put it on its way; in every instance, a slight gen erosity, a drop too much. Without electricity the

would rot, and without this violence of direction. which men and women have, without a spice of bigot and fanatic, no excitement, no efficiency. We aim above the mark, to hit the mark. Every act bath some falsehood of exaggeration in it. And when now and then comes along some ead, sharp-eyed man, who sees how paltry a game is played, and refuses to play, but blabe the secret; -how then I is the bird flown! Oh no, the wary Nature sends a new troop of fairer forms, of lordlier youths, with a little more excess of direction to hold them fast to their several sim; makes them a little wrong-headed in that direction in which they are rightest, and on goes the game again with new whirl, for a generation or two more. The child with his awest pranks, the fool of his senses. commanded by every sight and sound, without any power to compare and rank his sensations, abandoned to a whistle or a painted chip, to a lead dragoon, or a gingerbread dog, individualising everything, generalising nothing, delighted with every new thing, her down at night overpowered by the fatigue, which this day of continual pretty madness has incurred. But Nature has answered her purpose with the curly, dimpled lunatic. She has tasked every faculty, and has secured the symmetrical growth of the bodily frame, by all those attitudes and exertions,-an end of the first importance, which could not be trusted to any care less perfect than her own. This glitter, this opaline lustre plays round the top of every toy to his eye, to insure his fidelity, and he is deceived to his good. We are made alive and kept alive by the same

arts. Let the stoics say what they please, we do not est for the good of living, but because the mest is avoury and the appetite is keen. The vegetable life does not content itself with casting from the flower or the tree a single seed, but it fills the air and earth with a prodigality of seeds, that, if thousands perish. thousands may plant themselves, that hundreds may come up, that tens may live to maturity, that, at least, one may replace the parent. All things betray the same calculated profusion. The excess of fear with which the animal frame is hedged round, shrinking from cold, starting at sight of a snake, or at a sudden noise, protects us, through a multitude of groundless alarms, from some one real danger at last. The lover seeks in marriage his private felicity and perfection, with no prospective end; and nature hides in his happiness her own end, namely progeny, or the perpetuity of the race.

But the craft with which the world is made, runs also into the mind and character of men. No man is quite sane; each has a vein of folly in his composition, a slight determination of blood to the head, to make sure of holding him hard to some one point which nature had taken to heart. Great causes are never tried on their merits; but the cause is reduced to particulars to suit the size of the partisans, and the contention is ever hottest on minor matters. Not less remarkable is the overfaith of each man in the importance of what he has to do or say. The poet, the prophet, has a higher value for what he utters than any hearer, and therefore it gets spoken. The

EREATE.

D

strong, salf-complacent Luther declares with emphasis, not to be mistaken, that "God himself not do without wise men." Jacob Behmen. George Fox Latray their egotism in the pertinent their controversial tracts, and James Naylor ( suffered himself to be worshipped as the Ch Each prophet comes presently to identify him with his thought, and to esteem his hat and a encred. However this may discredit such pur with the judicious, it helps them with the people it gives heat, pungency, and publicity to their we A similar experience is not infrequent in private Each young and ardent person writes a diary, which, when the hours of prayer and penitonee are he inscribes his soul. The pages thus written are him, burning and fragrant: he reads them on kness by midnight and by the morning star; he w them with his tears: they are sacred; too good the world, and hardly yet to be shown to the dear friend. This is the man-child that is born to soul, and her life still circulates in the babe. umbilical cord has not yet been cut. After so time has elapsed, he begins to wish to admit his frie to this hallowed experience, and with hesitation, with firmness, exposes the pages to his eye. they not burn his eyes! The friend coldly tu them over, and passes from the writing to conver tion, with easy transition, which strikes the ot party with astoniahment and vexation. He can suspect the writing itself. Days and nights of fer life, of communion with angels of darkness and

light, have engraved their shadowy characters on their toar-stained book. He suspects the intelligence or the heart of his friend. Is there then no friend ! He cannot yet credit that one may have impressive an perience, and yet may not know how to put his private fact into literature; and porhaps the discovery that wisdom has other tongues and ministers than we, that though we should hold our peace, the truth would not the less be spoken, might check injuriously the flames of our seal. A man can only speak, so long as he does not feel his speech to be partial and inadequate. It is partial, but he does not see it to be so, whilst he utters it. As soon as he is released from the instinctive and particular. and sees its partiality, he shuts his mouth in disgust For, no man can write anything, who does not think that what he writes is for the time the history of the world; or do anything well, who does not esteem his work to be of importance. My work may be of none, but I must not think it of none, or I shall not do it with impunity.

In like manner, there is throughout nature some thing mocking, something that leads us on and on but arrives nowhere, keeps no faith with us. All promise outruns the performance. We live in a system of approximations. Every end is prospective of some other end, which is also temporary; a round and final success nowhere. We are encamped in nature, not domesticated. Hunger and thirst lead us on to eat and to drink; but bread and wine, mix and and cook them how you will, leave us hungry and.

ESSATS.

[BROAT

thirsty, after the stomach is full. It is the same with all our arts and performances. Our music, our poetry, our language itself are not satisfactions, but suggestions. The hunger for wealth, which reduces the planet to a garden, fools the eager pursuer. What is the end sought? Plainly to secure the ends of good sense and beauty, from the intrusion of deformity or vulgarity of any kind. But what an operose method? What a train of means to secure a little conversation! This palece of brick and stone, these servants, this kitchen, these stables, horses and equipage, this bankstock, and file of mortgages; trade to all the world, country-house and cottage by the waterside, all for a little conversation, high, clear, and spiritual ! Could it not be had as well by beggars on the highway! No, all these things came from successive efforts of these beggars to remove friction from the wheels of life, and give opportunity. Conversation, character, were the avowed ends; wealth was good as it appeared the animal cravings, cured the smoky chimney, silenced the creaking door, brought friends together in a warm and quiet room, and kept the children and the dinnertable in a different apartment. Thought, virtue, beauty, were the ends; but it was known that men of thought and virtue sometimes had the headache. or wet feet, or could lose good time whilst the room was getting warm in winter days. Unluckily, in the exertions necessary to remove these inconveniences, the main attention has been diverted to this object; the old aims have been lost sight of, and to remove friction has come to be the end. That is the ridicule

of rich men, and Boston, Londo the governments generally of t and governments of the rich, an men, but poor men, that is, men this is the ridicule of the class, t pains and sweat and fury nowher it is for nothing. They are like rupted the conversation of a co speech, and now has forgotten to The appearance strikes the eye of less society, of simless nations, nature so great and cogent, as to sacrifice of men;

Quite analogous to the deceit might be expected, a similar eff the face of external nature. waters a certain enticement ar with a failure to yield a presen disappointment is felt in every seen the softness and beauty of floating feathery overhead, enjo their height and privilege of mo appeared not so much the drap hour, as forelooking to some pavi festivity beyond. It is an odd je finds himself not near enough pine-tree, the river, the bank of does not seem to be nature. Nat This or this is but outskirt and echo of the triumph that has pa at its glancing splendour and h

ESSATS.

(MARKY

the neighbouring fields, or, if you stand in the field, then in the adjacent woods. The present object shall give you this sense of stillness that follows a pageant which has just gone by. What splendid distance, what recesses of ineffable pomp and loveliness in the suncet! But who can go where they are, or lay his hand or plant his foot thereon! Off they fall from the round world for ever and ever. It is the same smong the men and women, as among the silent ireas; always a referred existence, an absence, never presence and estisfaction. Is it, that beauty can never be grasped t in persons and in landscape is squally inaccessible? The accepted and betrethed lover has lost the wildest charm of his maiden in her acceptance of him. She was heaven whilst he pursued her as a star; she cannot be heaven, if she stoops to such a one as he.

What shall we say of this omnipresent appearance of that first projectile impulse, of this flattery and calking of so many well-meaning creatures? Must we not suppose somewhere in the universe a slight reachery and derision? Are we not engaged to a serious resentment of this use that is made of us? Are we tickled trout, and fools of nature? One ook at the face of heaven and earth lays all petulance it rest, and soothes us to wiser convictions. To the ntelligent, nature converts itself into a vast promise, and will not be rashly explained. Her secret is intold. Many and many an Œdipus arrives: he has he whole mystery teeming in his brain. Alas! the same sorcery has spoiled his skill; no syllable can be



shape on his lips. Her mighty orbit vaults like the fresh rainbow into the deep, but no archangel's wing was yet strong enough to follow it, and report of the return of the curve. But it also appears, that our actions are seconded and disposed to greater conclusions than we designed. We are escorted on every hand through life by spiritual agents, and a beneficent purpose lies in wait for us. We cannot bandy words with nature, or deal with her as we deal with persons. If we measure our individual forces against hera, we may easily feel as if we were the sport of an insuperable destiny. But if, instead of identifying ourselves with the work, we feel that the soul of the workman streams through us, we shall find the peace of the morning dwelling first in our hearts, and the fathomless powers of gravity and chemistry, and, over them, of life, pre-existing within us in their highest form.

The unessiness which the thought of our helplessness in the chain of causes occasions us, results from
looking too much at one condition of nature, namely
Motion. But the drag is never taken from the wheel.
Wherever the impulse exceeds, the Rest or Identity
insinuates its tompensation. All over the wide fields
of earth grows the prunella or self-heal. After every
foolish day we sleep off the fumes and furies of its
hours; and though we are always engaged with
particulars, and often enslaved to them, we bring
with us to every experiment the innate universal
laws. These, while they exist in the mind as ideas,
stand around us in nature for ever embodied, a present
sanity to expose and cure the insanity of men. Our

463 EMATE.

(mast

servitude to particulars betrays us into a hundred foolish expectations. We enticipate a new era from the invention of a locomotive, or a balloon; the new engine brings with it the old checks. They say that by electro-magnetism, your saled shall be grown from the seed, whilst your fowl is reasting for disear: it is a symbol of our modern sime and endeavours,—of our condensation and acceleration of objects: but nothing is gained: nature cannot be chested; must life is but seventy calade long, grow they swift or grow they slow. In these checks and impossibilities, however, we find our advantage, not less then in the impulses. Let the victory fall where it will, we see on that side. And the knowledge that we traverse the whole scale of being, from the centre to the poles of nature, and have some stake in every possibility, lends that sublime lustre to death, which philosophy and religion have too outwardly and literally striven to express in the popular doctrine of the immortality of the soul. The reality is more excellent than the report. Here is no ruin, no discontinuity, no spent ball. The divine circulations never rest nor linear. Nature is the incarnation of a thought, and turns to a thought again, as ice becomes water and gas. The world is mind precipitated, and the volatile essence is for ever escaping again into the state of free thought. Hence the virtue and pungency of the influence on the mind, of natural objects, whether inorganic or organised. Man imprisoned man crystallised man vegetative, speaks to man impersonated. That power which does not respect quantity, which makes the

whole and the particle its equal channel, delegates its smile to the morning, and distils its essence into every drop of rain. Every moment instructs, and every object: for wisdom is infused into every form. It has been poured into us as blood; it convulsed us as pain; it slid into us as pleasure; it enveloped us in dull, melancholy days, or in days of cheerful labour; we did not guess its essence, until after a long time.



## POLITION



Gold and iron are good To buy iron and gold; All earth's fleece and rood For their like are sold. Boded Merlin wise, Provod Napoleon great,-Nor kind nor coinage buye Aught above its rate. Fear, Craft, and Averice Cannot rear a State. Out of dust to build What is more than dust --Walls Amphion piled Phobus stablish must. When the Muses nine With the Virtues meet, Find to their design An Atlantic scat, By green orchard boughs Pended from the heat, Where the statesman plengh or that this whealt t



## ESSAY VIL. POLITICS.

In dealing with the State, we ought to remember that its institutions are not aboriginal, though they existed before we were born: that they are not superior to the citizen: that every one of them was once the act of a single man : every law and usage was a man's expedient to meet a particular case : that they all are mitable, all alterable; we may make as good; we may make better. Society is an illusion to the young citizen. It lies before him in rigid repose, with certain names, men, and institutions, rooted like oaktrees to the centre, round which all arrange themselves the best they can. But the old statesman knows that society is fluid; there are no such roots and centres: but any particle may suddenly become the centre of the movement, and compel the system to gyrate round it, as every man of strong will, like Pisistratus, or Cromwell, does for a time, and every man of truth, like Plato, or Paul, does for ever. But politics rest on necessary foundations, and cannot be treated with levity. Republics abound in young civilians, who believe that the laws make the city, that grave modi-

Seations of the policy and modes of living, and cuployments of the population, that commerce, education, and religion, may be voted in or out; and that any measure, though it were absurd, may be imposed on a people, if only you can get sufficient voices to make it a law. But the wise know that foolish legislation is a rope of sand, which perishes in the twisting; that the State must follow, and not lead, the character and progress of the citizen; the strongest usurper is quickly get rid of; and they only who build on Ideas, build for eternity; and that the form of government which prevails, is the expression of what cultivation exists in the population which permits it. The law is only a memorandum. We are superstitious, and esteem the statute somewhat, so much life as it has in the character of living men, is its force. statute slands there to say, yesterday we agreed so and so, but how feel ye this article to-day? Our statute is a currency, which we stamp with our own portrait; it soon becomes unrecognisable, and in process of time will return to the mint. Nature is not democratic, nor limited-monarchical, but despotic, and will not be fooled or abated of any jot of her authority by the pertest of her sons; and as fast as the public mind is opened to more intelligence, the code is seen to be brute and stammering. It speaks not articulately, and must be made to. Meantime the education of the general mind never stops. The reveries of the true and simple are prophetic. What the tender poetic youth dreams, and prays, and paints to-day, but shuns the ridicule of saying aloud, shall

presently be the resolushall be carried as grieval conflict and war, and the and establishment for a place, in turn, to new history of the State eleprogress of thought, and delicacy of culture and of

The theory of politic mind of men, and white best they could in their ! considers persons and pr whose protection govern have equal rights, in nature. This interest power demands a demo all as persons are equal reason, their rights in One man owns his clother This accident, depending virtue of the parties, of and, secondarily, on and its rights, of coun rights, universally the framed on the ratio of th a government framed on owning. Laban, who h them looked after by at the Midianites shall de to that end. Jacob han fear of the Midianites. an

It seemed fit that Laban and Jacob should have equal rights to elect the officer, who is to defend their persons, but that Laban, and not Jacob, should elect the officer who is to guard the sheep and cattle. And, if question arise whether additional officers or watch-towers should be provided, must not Laban and Isaac, and those who must sell part of their herds to buy protection for the rest, judge better of this, and with more right, than Jacob, who, because he is a youth and a traveller, eats their bread and not his own?

In the earliest society the proprietors made their own wealth, and so long as it comes to the owners in the direct way, no other opinion would arise in any equitable community, than that property should make the law for property, and persons the law for persons.

But property passes through donation or inheritance to those who do not create it. Gift, in one case, makes it as really the new owner's, as labour made it the first owner's: in the other case, of patrimony, the law makes an ownership, which will be valid in each man's view according to the estimate which he sets on the public tranquillity.

It was not, however, found easy to embody the readily admitted principle, that property should make law for property, and persons for persons: since persons and property mixed themselves in every transaction. At last it seemed settled, that the rightful distinction was, that the proprietors should have more elective franchise than non-proprietors, on the Spartan principle of "calling that which is just, equal; not that which is equal, just."

That principle no longer looks so self-evident as it appeared in former times, partly, because doubte have arisen whether too much weight had not been allowed in the laws, to property, and such a structure given to our usages, as allowed the rich to encroach on the poor, and to keep them poor; but mainly, because there is an instinctive sense, however obscure and yet inarticulate, that the whole constitution of property, on its present tenures, is injurious, and its influence on persons deteriorating and degrading; that truly, the only interest for the consideration of the State, is persons: that property will always follow persons; that the highest end of government is the culture of men; and if men can be educated, the institutions will share their improvement, and the moral sentiment will write the law of the land.

If it be not easy to settle the equity of this question, the peril is less when we take note of our natural
defences. We are kept by better guards than the
vigilance of such magistrates as we commonly elect.
Society always consists, in greatest part, of young and
foolish persons. The old, who have seen through the
hypocrisy of courts and statesmen, die, and leave no
wisdom to their sons. They believe their own newspaper, as their fathers did at their age. With such
an ignorant and deceivable majority, States would
soon run to ruin, but that there are limitations,
beyond which the folly and ambition of governors
cannot go. Things have their laws, as well as men;
and things refuse to be trifled with. Property will be
protected. Corn will not grow, unless it is planted

and manured; but the farmer will not plant or hoe it, unless the chances are a hundred to one, that he will cut and harvest it. Under any forms, persons and property must and will have their just sway. They exert their power, as steadily as matter its attraction. Cover up a pound of earth never so emaingly, divide and subdivide it; melt it to liquid, convert it to gas; it will always weigh a pound; it will always attract and resist other matter, by the full virtue of one pound weight;—and the attributes of a person, his wit and his moral energy, will exercise, under any law or extinguishing tyranny, their proper force,—if not overtly, then covertly; if not for the law, then against it; if not wholesomely, then poisonously; with right, or by might.

The boundaries of personal influence it is impossible to fix, as persons are organs of moral or supernatural force. Under the dominion of an idea, which possesses the minds of multitudes, as civil freedom, or the religious sentiment, the powers of persons are no longer subjects of calculation. A nation of men unanimously bent on freedom, or conquest, can easily confound the arithmetic of statists, and achieve extravagant actions, out of all proportion to their means; as the Greeks, the Saracens, the Swiss, the Americans, and the French have done.

In like manner, to every particle of property belongs its own attraction. A cent is the representative of a certain quantity of corn or other commodity. Its value is in the necessities of the animal man. It is so much warmth, so much bread, so much water, so much land. The law may do what it will with the owner of property, its just power will still attach to the cent. The law may in a mad freak say, that all shall have power except the owners of property: they shall have no vote. Nevertheless, by a higher law, the property will, year after year, write every statute that respects property. The non-proprieter will be the scribe of the proprietor. What the owners wish to do, the whole power of property will do, either through the law, or else in defiance of it. Of course, I speak of all the property, not merely of the great estates. When the rich are outvoted, as frequently happens, it is the joint treasury of the poor which exceeds their accumulations. Every man owns some thing, if it is only a cow, or a wheel-barrow, or his arms, and so has that property to dispose of.

The same necessity which secures the rights of person and property against the malignity or folly of the magistrate, determines the form and methods of governing, which are proper to each nation, and to its habit of thought, and nowise transferable to other states of society. In this country, we are very vain of our political institutions, which are singular in this, that they sprung, within the memory of living men, from the character and condition of the people, which they still express with sufficient fidelity,—and we estentatiously prefer them to any other in history. They are not better, but only fitter for us. We may be wise in asserting the advantage in modern times of the democratic form, but to other states of society, in which religion consecrated the monarchical, that and

ESSAYS.

EMMAY

not this was expedient. Democracy is better for us, because the religious sentiment of the present time accords better with it. Born democrats, we are nowise qualified to judge of monarchy, which, to our fathers living in the monarchical idea, was also relatively right. But our institutions, though in coincidence with the spirit of the age, have not any exemption from the practical defects which have discredited other forms. Every actual State is corrupt. Good men must not obey the laws too well. What satire on government can equal the severity of censure conveyed in the word politic, which now for ages has signified causing, intimating that the State is a trick?

The same benign necessity and the same practical abuse appear in the parties into which each State divides itself, of opponents and defenders of the administration of the government. Parties are also founded on instincts, and have better guides to their own humble aims than the sagacity of their leaders. They have nothing perverse in their origin, but rudely mark some real and lasting relation. might as wisely reprove the east wind, or the frost, as a political party, whose members, for the most part, could give no account of their position, but stand for the defence of those interests in which they find themselves. Our quarrel with them begins, when they quit this deep natural ground at the bidding of some leader, and, obeying personal considerations, throw themselves into the maintenance and defence of points, nowise belonging to their system. A party is perpetually corrupted by personality.



rue branched inteless in conner with the party of capitalists, and that of opwhich are identical in their moral which can easily change ground with the support of many of their measu principle, as, religious sects, or the par of universal suffrage, of abolition of tion of capital punishment, degeneral ties, or would inspire enthusiasm. leading parties in this country (whi as a fair specimen of these societies that they do not plant themselves necessary grounds to which they entitled, but lash themselves to fur of some local and momentary measure to the commonwealth. Of the tar which, at this hour, almost share the them, I should say, that one has the the other contains the best men. the poet, or the religious man, will, cast his vote with the democrat, for wide suffrage, for the abolition of

RESATS.

[BMA1

him as representatives of these liberalities. have not at heart the ends which give to the name-of democracy what hope and virtue are in it. The spirit of our American radicalism is destructive and simless: it is not loving; it has no ulterior and divine ends; but is destructive only out of hatred and selfishness. On the other side, the conservative party, composed of the most moderate, able, and cultivated part of the population, is timid, and merely defensive of property. It vindicates no right, it aspires to no real good, it brands no crime, it proposes no generous policy, it does not build, nor write, nor cherish the arts, nor foster religion, nor establish schools, nor encourage ecience, nor emancipate the slave, nor befriend the poor, or the Indian, or the immigrant. From neither party, when in power has the world any benefit to expect in science, art, or humanity, at all commensurate with the resources of the nation.

I do not for these defects despair of our republic. We are not at the mercy of any waves of chance. In the strife of ferocious parties, human nature always finds itself cherished, as the children of the convicts at Botany Bay are found to have as healthy a moral sentiment as other children. Citizens of feudal states are alarmed at our democratic institutions lapsing into anarchy; and the older and more cautious among ourselves are learning from Europeans to look with some terror at our turbulent freedom. It is said that in our license of construing the Constitution, and in the despotism of public opinion, we have no anchor; and one foreign observer thinks he has found the



go to the bottom; whilst a repub would never sink, but then your water." No forms can have any ance, whilst we are befriended by It makes no difference how may atmosphere presses on our heads, 4 pressure resists it within the lum mass a thousandfold, it cannot h long as reaction is equal to action poles, of two forces, centripetal universal, and each force by its ou the other. Wild liberty develor Went of liberty, by strengthenius stupefies conscience. "Lynch-li where there is greater hardihood in the leaders. A mob capnes everybody's interest requires that! and only justice satisfies all.

We must trust infinitely to the sity which shines through all laws expresses itself in them as charastatues, or songs, or milroads, and codes of nations would be a transmit

ESSATS.

[BROAY

reseon for another, and for every other. There is a middle measure which satisfies all parties, be they never so many, or so resolute for their own. - Every men finds a sanction for his simplest claims and deeds in decisions of his own mind, which he calls Truth and Holiness. In these decisions all the citizens find a perfect agreement, and only in these; not in what s good to est, good to wear, good use of time, or what amount of land, or of public aid, each is entitled to claim. This truth and justice men presently mdeavour to make application of, to the measuring if land, the apportionment of service, the protection of life and property. Their first endeavours, no loubt, are very awkward. Yet absolute right is the irst governor; or, every government is an impure heocracy. The idea, after which each community is siming to make and mend its law, is, the will of the wise man. The wise man, it cannot find in nature. and it makes awkward but earnest efforts to secure nis government by contrivance; as, by causing the mtire people to give their voices on every measure; or, by a double choice to get the representation of he whole; or, by a selection of the best citizens; or, o secure the advantages of efficiency and internal seace, by confiding the government to one, who may nimself select his agents. All forms of government symbolise an immortal government, common to all lynastics and independent of numbers, perfect where wo men exist, perfect where there is only one man.

Every man's nature is a sufficient advertisement o him of the character of his fellows. My right and



overstep the truth, and come into i him. I may have so much more a than he, that he cannot express ade of wrong, but it is a lie, and hurte him and me. Love and nature can assumption: it must be executed namely, by force. This undertaking the blunder which stands in colors governments of the world. It is numbers, as in a pair, only not qui I can see well enough a great differen setting myself down to a self-contain to make somebody else act after when a quarter of the human race what I must do, I may be too much circumstances to see so clearly the Therefore, all public 4 command. and quixotic beside private ones. those which men make for themselve If I put myself in the place of my chi in one thought, and see that things that perception is law for him and m there, both act. But if, without n. themshi ... ittik sittig into h

obey me. This is the history of governments,—one man does comething which is to bind another. A man who cannot be acquainted with me, taxes me; looking from afar at me, ordains that a part of my labour shall go to this or that whimsical end, not as I, but as he happens to fancy. Behold the consequence. Of all debts, men are least willing to pay the taxes. What a satire is this on government! Everywhere they think they get their money's worth, except for these.

Hence, the less government we have, the better,the fewer laws, and the less confided power. The antidote to this abuse of formal Government, is, the influence of private character, the growth of the Individual; the appearance of the principal to superseds the proxy; the appearance of the wise man, of whom the existing government is, it must be owned, but a shabby imitation. That which all things tend to educe, which freedom, cultivation, intercourse, revolutions, go to form and deliver, is character; that is the end of nature, to reach unto this coronation of her king. To educate the wise man, the State exists; and with the appearance of the wise man, the State expires. The appearance of character makes the State unnecessary. The wise man is the State. He needs no army, fort, or navy, -he loves men too well; no bribe, or feast, or palace, to draw friends to him; no vantage ground, no favourable circumstance. He needs no library, for he has not done thinking; no church, for he is a prophet; no statute book, for he has the lawgiver; no money, for



he is value; no road, for he is at home where he is; no experience, for the life of the creator shoots through him, and looks from his eyes. He has no personal friends, for he who has the spell to draw the prayer and piety of all men unto him, needs not husband and educate a few, to share with him a select and poetic life. His relation to men is angelic; his memory is myrrh to them; his presence, frankincense and flowers.

We think our civilisation near its meridian, but we are yet only at the cock-crowing and the morning star. In our barbarous society the influence of character is in its infancy. As a political power, as the rightful lord who is to tumble all rulers from their chairs, its presence is hardly yet suspected. Malthus and Ricardo quite omit it; the Annual Register is silent; in the Conversations' Lexicon, it is not set down; the President's Message, the Queen's Speech. have not mentioned it; and yet it is never nothing. Every thought which genius and piety throw into the world, alters the world. The gladiators in the lists of power feel, through all their frocks of force and simulation, the presence of worth. I think the very strife of trade and ambition are confession of this divinity; and successes in those fields are the poor amends, the fig-leaf with which the shamed soul attempts to hide its nakedness. I find the like unwilling homege in all quarters. It is because we know how much is due from us, that we are impatient to show some petty talent as a substitute for worth. We are haunted by a conscience of this right to grandour of character.

21

VOL IL



## EMAT

ROBATS.

and are false to it. But each of us has some talent, ma do somewhat useful, or graceful, or formidable, er amusing, or lucrative. That we do, as an apology to others and to ourselves, for not reaching the mark of a good and equal life. But it does not satisfy us, whilst we thrust it on the notice of our companions. It may throw dust in their eyes, but does not smooth our own brow, or give us the tranquillity of the strong when we walk abroad. We do penance as we go. Dur talent is a sort of expistion, and we are constrained to reflect on our splendid moment, with a pertain humiliation, as somewhat too fine, and not as me act of many acts, a fair expression of our pernament energy. Most persons of ability meet in society with a kind of tacit appeal. Each seems to my, "I am not all here." Senators and presidents have climbed so high with pain enough, not because hey think the place specially agreeable, but as an spology for real worth, and to vindicate their mansood in our eyes. This conspicuous chair is their compensation to themselves for being of a poor, cold, lard nature. They must do what they can. Like me class of forest animals, they have nothing but a prehensile tail: climb they must, or crawl. If a man ound himself so rich-natured that he could enter into strict relations with the best persons, and make life erene around him by the dignity and sweetness of his schaviour, could be afford to circumvent the favour of he caucus and the press, and covet relations so hollow and pompous, as those of a politician ! Surely nobody would be a charlatan, who could afford to be sincers.

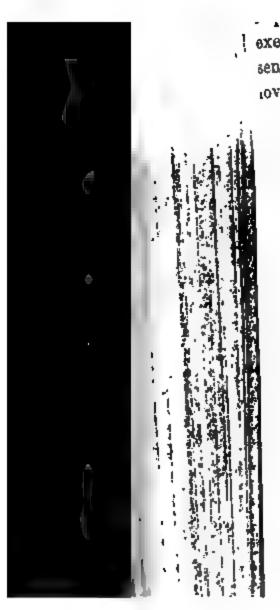
The tendencies of the times favour the idea of selfgovernment, and leave the individual, for all code, to the rewards and penalties of his own constitution. which work with more energy than we believe, whilet we depend on artificial restraints. The movement in this direction has been very marked in modern history. Much has been blind and discreditable, but the nature of the revolution is not affected by the vices of the revolters; for this is a purely moral force. It was never adopted by any party in history, neither can be. It separates the individual from all party, and unites him, at the same time, to the race. It promises a recognition of higher rights than those of personal freedom, or the security of property. A man has a right to be employed, to be trusted, to be loved, to be revered. The power of love, as the basis of a State. has never been tried. We must not imagine that all things are lapsing into confusion, if every tender Protestant be not compelled to bear his part in certain social conventions: nor doubt that roads can be built. letters carried, and the fruit of labour secured, when the government of force is at an end. Are our mothods now so excellent that all competition is hopeless I could not a nation of friends even devise butter ways f On the other hand, let not the most conservative and timid fear anything from a premature surrender of the bayonet, and the system of force. For, according to the order of nature, which is quite superior to our will, it stands thus; there will always be a government of force, where men are selfish; and when they are pure enough to abjure the code of force,

BREATS.

fami.

they will be wise enough to see how these public enof the post-office, of the highway, of commerce, as the exchange of property, of museums and libraries, institutions of art and science, can be answered.

We live in a very low state of the world, and pe unwilling tribute to governments founded on forc There is not, among the most religious and instructe men of the most religious and civil nations, a relianon the moral continent, and a sufficient belief in th unity of things to persuade them that society es be maintained without artificial restraints, as well: the solar system; or that the private citizen might ! tessonable, and a good neighbour, without the his of a jail or a confiscation. What is strange too, thes never was in any man sufficient faith in the power of rectitude, to inspire him with the broad design ( renovating the State on the principle of right and lov-All those who have pretended this design, have bee partial reformers, and have admitted in some manne the supremacy of the bad State. I do not call t mind a single human being who has steadily denie the authority of the laws, on the simple ground of his own moral nature. Such designs, full of genit and full of fate as they are, are not entertained excer avowedly as air-pictures. If the individual who es hibits them, dare to think them practicable, he disgust scholars and churchmen; and men of talent, an women of superior sentiments, cannot hide their cor tempt. Not the less does nature continue to fill th heart of youth with suggestions of this enthusiastr and there are now men,-if indeed I can speak it



exercise towards each other the grandes sentiments, as well as a knot of friend lovers.



# NOMINALIST AND REALIST

In countless upward-striving waves
The moon-drawn tide-wave strives;
In thousand far-transplanted grafts
The parent fruit survives;
So, in the new-born millions,
The perfect Adam lives.
Not less are summer-mornings dear
To every child they wake,
And each with novel life his sphere
Fills for his proper sake.



# ESSAY VIII. NOMINALIST AND REALIST.

I CANNOT often enough say, that a man is only a relative and representative nature. Each is a hint of the truth, but far enough from being that truth. which yet he quite newly and inevitably suggests to If I seek it in him, I shall not find it. Could any man conduct into me the pure stream of that which he pretends to be! Long afterwards, I find that quality elsewhere which he promised me. The genius of the Platonists is intoxicating to the student, yet how few particulars of it can I detach from all their books. The man momentarily stands for the thought, but will not bear examination; and a society of men will cursorily represent well enough a certain quality and culture-for example, chivalry or beauty of manners—but separate them, and there is no gentleman and no lady in the group. The least hint sets us on the pursuit of a character, which no man realises. We have such exorbitant eyes, that on seeing the smallest arc, we complete the curve, and when the curtain is lifted from the diagram which it seemed to veil, we are vexed to find that no more was drawn

490 EBSATS.

[BINA!

than just that fragment of an are which we first beheld. We are greatly too liberal in our construction of each other's faculty and promise. Exactly what the parties have already done, they shall do again; but that which we inferred from their nature and inception, they will not do. That is in nature but not in them. That happens in the world, which we often witness in a public debate. Each of the speakers expresses himself imperfectly : no one of them hears much that another says, such is the preoccupation of mind of each; and the audience, who have only to hear and not to speak, judge very wisely and superiorly how wrong-headed and unskilful is each of the debators to his own affair. Great men or men of great gifts you shall easily find, but symmetrical men never. When I meet a pure intellectua force, or a generosity of affection, I believe, here ther is man; and am presently mortified by the discovery that this individual is no more available to his own or to the general ends, than his companions; because the power which drew my respect, is not supported by the total symphony of his talents. All persons exist to society by some shining trait of beauty or utility, which they have. We borrow the proportion of the man from that one fine feature, and finish the portrait symmetrically; which is false; for the res of his body is small or deformed. I observe a person who makes a good public appearance, and conclude thence the perfection of his private character, or which this is based; but he has no private character He is a graceful cloak or lay-figure for holidays. Al

our poets, heroes, and saints, fail utterly in some one or in many parts to satisfy our idea, fail to draw our spontaneous interest, and so leave us without any hope of realisation but in our own future. Our exaggeration of all fine characters arises from the fact, that we identify each in turn with the soul, But there are no such men as we fable; no Jesus, nor Pericles, nor Cessar, nor Angelo, nor Washington, such as we have made. We consecrate a great deal of nonsense, because it was allowed by great men. There is none without his faible. I verily believe if an angel should come to chant the chorus of the moral law, he would eas too much gingerbread, or take liberties with private letters, or do some precious strocity. It is bad enough, that our geniuses cannot do anything useful, but it is worse that no man is fit for society, who has fine traits. He is admired at a distance, but he cannot come near without appearing a cripple. The men of fine parts protect themselves by solitude, or by courtesy, or by satire, or by an said worldly manner, each concealing as he best can. his incapacity for useful association, but they want ather love or self-reliance.

Our native love of reality joins with this experience to teach us a little reserve, and to dissuade a too sudden surrender to the brilliant qualities of personal Young people admire talents or particular excellences; as we grow older, we value total powers and effects, as, the impression, the quality, the spirit of men and things. The genius is all. The man,—it is his system; we do not try a solitary word or act, but his

habit. The acts which you praise, I praise not, since they are departures from his faith, and are mere compliances. The magnetism which arranges tribes and races in one polarity, is alone to be respected; the men are steel-filings. Yet we unjustly select a particle, and my, "O steel-filing number one! what heart-drawings I feel to thee! what prodigious virtues are these of thine I how constitutional to thee, and incommunicable !" Whilst we speak, the loadstone is withdrawn; down falls our filing in a heap with the rest, and we continue our mummery to the wretched chaving. Let us go for universals; for the magnetism, not for the needles. Human life and its persons are poor empirical pretensions. A personal influence is an ignis fature. If they say, it is great, it is great; if they say, it is small, it is small; you see it, and you eee it not, by turns, it borrows all its size from the momentary estimation of the speakers, the Will-of the-wisp vanishes if you go too near, vanishes if you go too far, and only blazes at one angle. Who can tell if Washington be a great man, or not Who can tell if Franklin be! You, or any but the twelve, or six, or three great gods of fame! And they, too, loom and fade before the eternal.

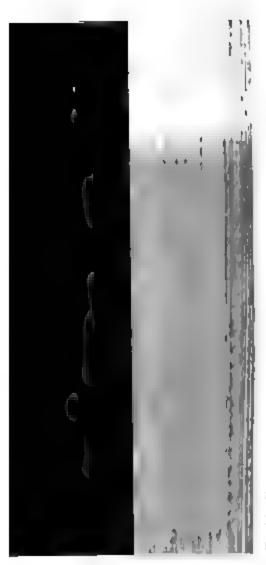
We are amphibious creatures, weaponed for two elements, having two sets of faculties, the particular and the catholic. We adjust our instrument for general observation, and sweep the beavens as easily as we pick out a single figure in the terrestrial landscape. We are practically skilful in detecting elements, for which we have no place in our theory, and

VESS.]

Thus we are very sensible of an abi spheric influence in men and in bodies of men, accounted for in an arithmetical addition of all the measurable properties. There is a genius of a natiwhich is not to be found in the numerical cities but which characterises the society. England, strong punctual, practical, well-spoken England, I should t find, if I should go to the island to seek it. In 1 parliament, in the play-house, at dinner-tables might see a great number of rich, ignorant, book-ri conventional, proud men,-many old women,not anywhere the Englishman who made the speeches, combined the accurate engines, and did bold and nervous deeds. It is even worse in Amer where, from the intellectual quickness of the race genius of the country is more splendid in its profi and more alight in its performance. Webster em do the work of Webster. We conceive distin enough the French, the Spanish, the German go and it is not the less real, that perhaps we should meet in either of those nations, a single indivi who corresponded with the type. We infer the of the nation in great measure from the lange which is a sort of monument, to which each for individual in a course of many hundred year contributed a stone. And, universally, a good succession of this social force, is the verscity of language, cannot be debauched. In any controversy conce morals, an appeal may be made with safety & sentiments, which the language of the people presses. Proverbe, words, and grammer infla

convey the public sense with more purity and precision, than the wiscest individual.

In the famous dispute with the Nominaliste, the Realists had a good deal of reason. General ideas are They are our gods: they round and ennoble the most partial and sordid way of living. Our proclivity to details cannot quite degrade our life, and divest it of poetry. The day-labourer is reckoned as standing at the foot of the social scale, yet he is saturated with the laws of the world. His measures are the hours; morning and night, solstice and equinox, geometry, astronomy, and all the lovely accidents of nature play through his mind. Money, which represents the prose of life, and which is hardly spoken of in parlours without an apology, is, in its effects and laws, as beautiful as roses. Property keeps the accounts of the world, and is always moral The property will be found where the labour, the windom, and the virtue have been in nations, in classes, and (the whole life-time considered, with the compensations) in the individual also. How wise the world appears, when the laws and usages of nations are largely detailed, and the completeness of the municipal system is considered! Nothing is left out. If you go into the markets, and the custom-houses, the insurers' and notaries' offices, the offices of sealers of weights and measures, of inspection of provisions, -it will appear as if one man had made it all Wherever you go, a wit like your own has been before you, and has realised its thought. The Eleusinian mysteries, the Egyptian architecture, the Indian



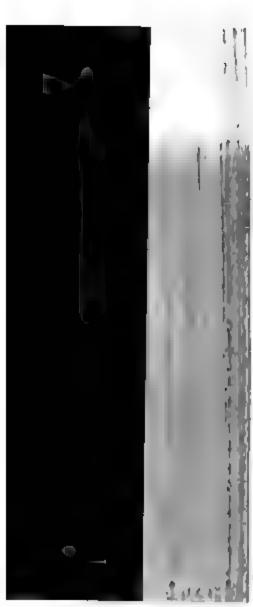
the upper class of every country and e-

I am very much struck in literature ance, that one person wrote all the bo editor of a journal planted his body different parts of the field of action, some by others from time to time; bu equality and identity both of judgmen view in the narrative, that it is plainl one all-seeing, all-hearing gentleman. Pope's Odyssey yesterday: it is as corn after our canon of to-day, as if it were The modernness of all good books see an existence as wide as man. What i feel as if I did; what is ill done, I reck speare's passages of passion (for exampl Hamlet) are in the very dialect of the I am faithful again to the whole over t my use of books. I find the most pleas a book in a manner least flattering to read Proclus, and sometimes Plato, as a dictionary, for a mechanical help to

pleasure of the same kind I found lately at a concert, where I went to hear Handel's Messiah. As the master overpowered the littleness and incapableness of the performers, and made them conductors of his electricity, so it was easy to observe what efforts nature was making through so many hourse, wooden, and imperfect persons, to produce beautiful voices, fluid and soul-guided men and women. The genius of nature was paramount at the oratorio.

This preference of the genius to the parts is the secret of that deification of art which is found in all superior minds. Art, in the artist, is proportion, or, a habitual respect to the whole by an eye loving beauty in details. And the wonder and charm of it is the eanity in insanity which it denotes. Proportion is almost impossible to human beings. There is no one who does not exaggerate. In conversation, men are encumbered with personality, and talk too much. modern sculpture, picture, and poetry, the beauty is miscellaneous; the artist works here and there, and at all points, adding and adding, instead of unfolding the unit of his thought. Beautiful details we must have, or no artist; but they must be means and never other. The eye must not lose sight for a moment of the purpose. Lively boys write to their ear and eye, and the cool reader finds nothing but sweet jingles in it. When they grow older, they respect the argument.

We obey the same intellectual integrity, when we study in exceptions the law of the world. Anomalous facts, as the never quite obsolete rumours of magic



Mesmerism, Swedenborgism, Fourierism lennial Church; they are poor preten but good criticism on the science, phytocaching of the day. For these abnormathe adepts ought to be normal, and thin

All things show us, that on every sid near to the best. It seems not worth when the too much pains some one intellects cal, or civil feat, when presently the dream and we shall burst into universal power, of idleness and of crime is the deferring Whilst we are waiting, we beguite the tin with sleep, with eating, and with crimes

Thus we settle it in our cool libraries, agents with which we deal are subalter can well afford to let pass, and life wi when we live at the centre, and flout the wish to speak with all respect of person times I must pinch myself to keep aware the due decorum. They melt so i other, that they are like grass and trees, an affort to treat them as individuals.

498 ESSAT

(MINAT

ripples which the wind drives over the surface of the water. But this is flat rebellion. Nature will not be Buddhist; she recents generalizing, and insults the philosopher in every moment with a million of fresh particulars. It is all idle talking; as much as a man is a whole, so is he also a part; and it were partial not to see it. What you say in your pompous distribution only distributes you into your class and section. You have not got rid of parts by denying them, but are the more partial. You are one thing, but nature is one thing and the other thing, in the same moment. She will not remain orbed in a thought. but rushes into persons; and when each person, inflamed to a fury of personality, would conquer all things to his poor crotchet, she raises up against him another person, and by many persons incarnates again a sort of whole. She will have all. Nick Bottom cannot play all the parts, work it how he may; there will be somebody else, and the world will be round. Everything must have its flower or effort at the beautiful, coarser or finer according to its stuff. They relieve and recommend each other, and the sanity of society is a balance of a thousand insanities. She punishes abstractionists, and will only forgive an induction which is rare and casual. We like to come to a height of land and see the landscape, just as we value a general remark in conversation. But it is not the intention of nature that we should live by general views. We fotch fire and water, run about all day among the shops and markets, and get our clothes and shoes made and mended, and are the victims of



Crichtona, and universal genius a wheelwright who dreams all r groom who is part of his hor work, and these are her hands. takes care that his cattle shall and swine shall eat the waste of shall pick the crumbs, so our spatches a new genius and half district and condition of extendistrict and condition of ext

Great dangers undoubtedly nation and distribution of the nature has her maligners, as a Alphonso of Castile fancied has ful advice. But she does no has hellebore at the bottom would ripen a plentiful crop of

BREATS.

**PROPERT** 

ewn, and in their way admirable. In his childhood and youth, he has had many checks and censures, and thinks modestly enough of his own endowment. When afterwards he comes to unfold it in propitious circumstance, it seems the only talent: he is delighted with his success, and accounts himself already the fellow of the great. But he goes into a mob, into a banking house, into a mechanic's shop, into a mill, into a laboratory, into a ship, into a camp, and in each new place he is no better than an idiot; other talents take place, and rule the hour. The rotation which whirls every leaf and pebble to the meridian, reaches to every gift of man, and we all take turns at the top.

For nature, who abhors mannerism, has set her heart on breaking up all styles and tricks, and it is so much easier to do what one has done before, than to do a new thing, that there is a perpetual tendency to a set mode. In every conversation, even the highest, there is a certain trick, which may be soon learned by an acute person, and then that particular style continued indefinitely. Each man, too, is a tyrant in tendency, because he would impose his idea on others; and their trick is their natural defence. Jesus would absorb the race; but Tom Paine or the coarsest blasphemer helps humanity by resisting this exuberance of power. Hence the immense benefit of · party in politics, as it reveals faults of character in a chief, which the intellectual force of the persona, with ordinary opportunity, and not hurled into apbelion by hatred, could not have seen. Since we are all so stupid, what benefit that there should be two



stupidities? It is like that brute advantage so essential to astronomy, of having the diameter of the earth's orbit for a base of its triangles. Democracy is morose and runs to anarchy, but in the state, and in the schools, it is indispensable to resist the consolidation of all men into a few men. If John was perfect, why are you and I alive! As long as any man exists, there is some need of him; let him fight for his own new poet has appeared; a new character approached us; why should we refuse to eat bread, until we have found his regiment and section in our old army-files! Why not a new man? Here is a new enterprise of Brook Farm, of Skeneateles, of Northampton; why so impatient to baptize them Essenes, or Port-Royalists, or Shakers, or by any known and effete name! Let it be a new way of living. Why have only two or three ways of life, and not thousands? Every man is wanted, and no man is wanted much. came this time for condiments, not for corn. want the great genius only for joy; for one star more in our constellation, for one tree more in our grove. But he thinks we wish to belong to him, as he wishes to occupy us. He greatly mistakes us. I think I have done well, if I have acquired a new word from a good author; and my business with him is to find my own, though it were only to melt him down into an epithet or an image for daily use.

"Into paint will I grind thee, my bride !"

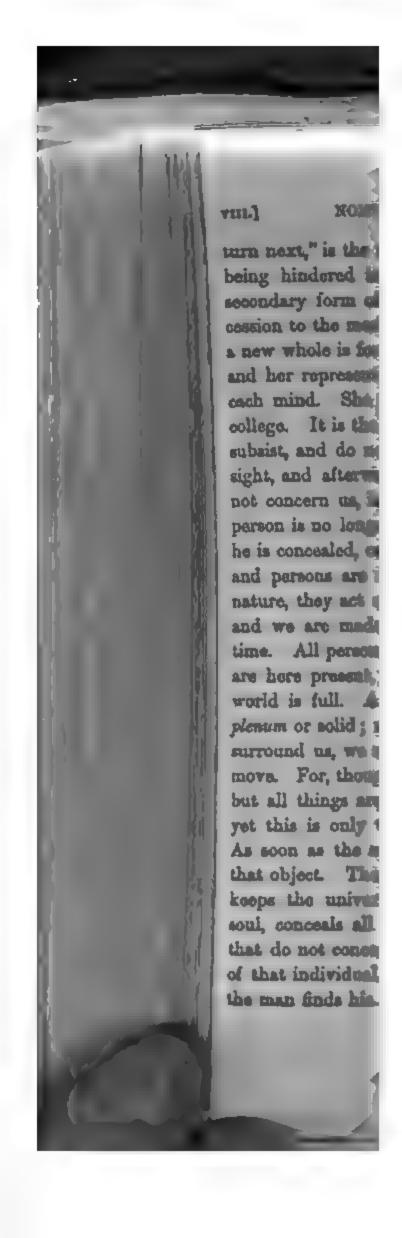
To embroil the confusion, and make it impossible to arrive at any general statement, when we have insisted on the imperfection of individuals, our affec-

BOSATE.

[BOOAY

tions and our experience urgs that every individual is entitled to honour, and a very generous treatment is sure to be repaid. A recluse sees only two or three persons, and allows them all their room; they spread themselves at large. The statesman looks at many, and compares the few habitually with others, and these look less. Yet are they not entitled to this generosity of reception ! and is not munificence the means of insight? For though gamesters say, that the cards beat all the players, though they were never so skilful, yet in the contest we are now considering. the players are also the game, and share the power of the cards. If you criticise a fine genius, the odds are that you are out of your reckoning, and, instead of the poet, are censuring your own caricature of him. For there is somewhat spheral and infinite in every man, especially in every genius, which, if you can come very near him, sports with all your limitations. For, rightly, every man is a channel through which heaven floweth, and, whilst I fancied I was criticising him, I was consuring, or rather terminating, my own soul. After taxing Goothe as a courtier, artificial, unbelieving, worldly,-I took up this book of Helens, and found him an Indian of the wilderness, a piece of pure nature like an apple or an oak, large as morning or night, and virtuous as a brier-rose.

But care is taken that the whole tune shall be played. If we were not kept among surfaces, everything would be large and universal: now the excluded attributes burst in on us with the more brightness, that they have been excluded. "Your turn now, my



. 804

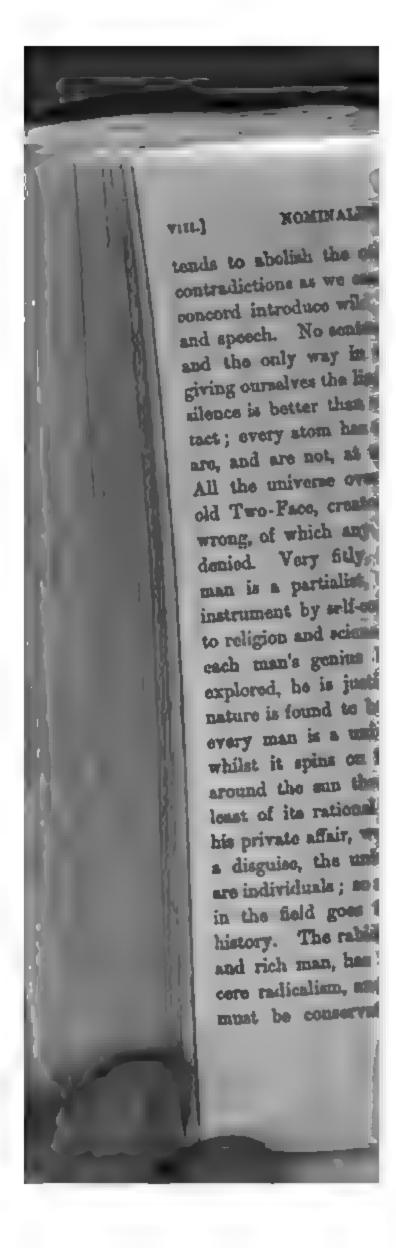
ESSAYS.

[BMAT

does not once suspect their being. As soon as he needs a new object, suddenly he beholds it, and no longer attempts to pass through it, but takes another way. When he has exhausted for the time the nourishment to be drawn from any one person or thing, that object is withdrawn from his observation, and though still in his immediate neighbourhood, he does not suspect its presence. Nothing is dead: men feigh themselves dead, and endure mock funerals and mournful obituaries, and there they stand looking out of the window, sound and well, in some new and strange disguise. Jesus is not dead: he is very well alive: nor John, nor Paul, nor Mahomet, nor Aristotle; at times we believe we have seen them all, and could easily tell the names under which they go.

If we cannot make voluntary and conscious steps in the admirable science of universals, let us see the parts wisely, and infer the genius of nature from the best particulars with a becoming charity. What is best in each kind is an index of what should be the average of that thing. Love shows me the opulence of nature, by disclosing to me in my friend a hidden wealth, and I infer an equal depth of good in every other direction. It is commonly said by farmers, that a good pear or apple costs no more time or pains to rear, than a poor one; so I would have no work of art, no speech, or action, or thought, or friend, but the best

The end and the means, the gamester and the game,—life is made up of the intermixture and reaction of these two amicable powers, whose marriage appears beforehand monstrous, as each denice and



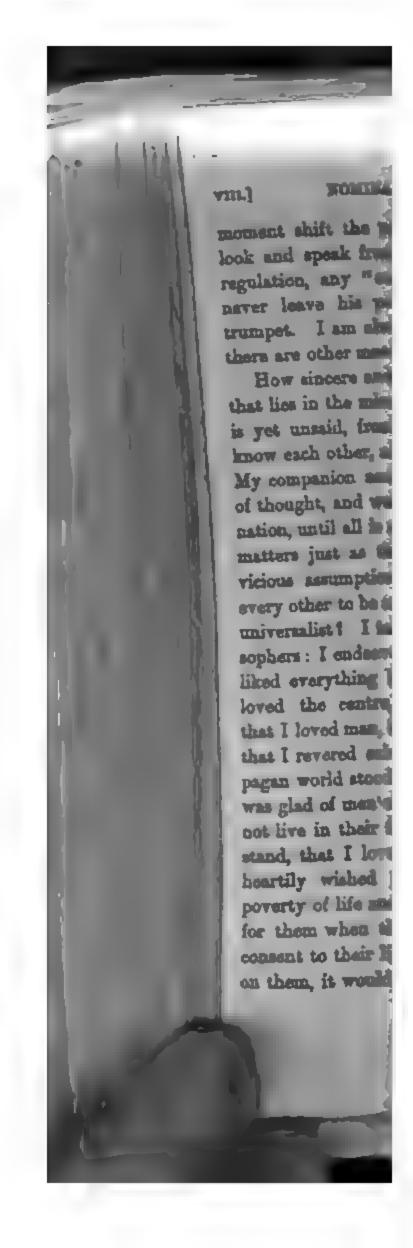
ESSAYS.

[BROAY

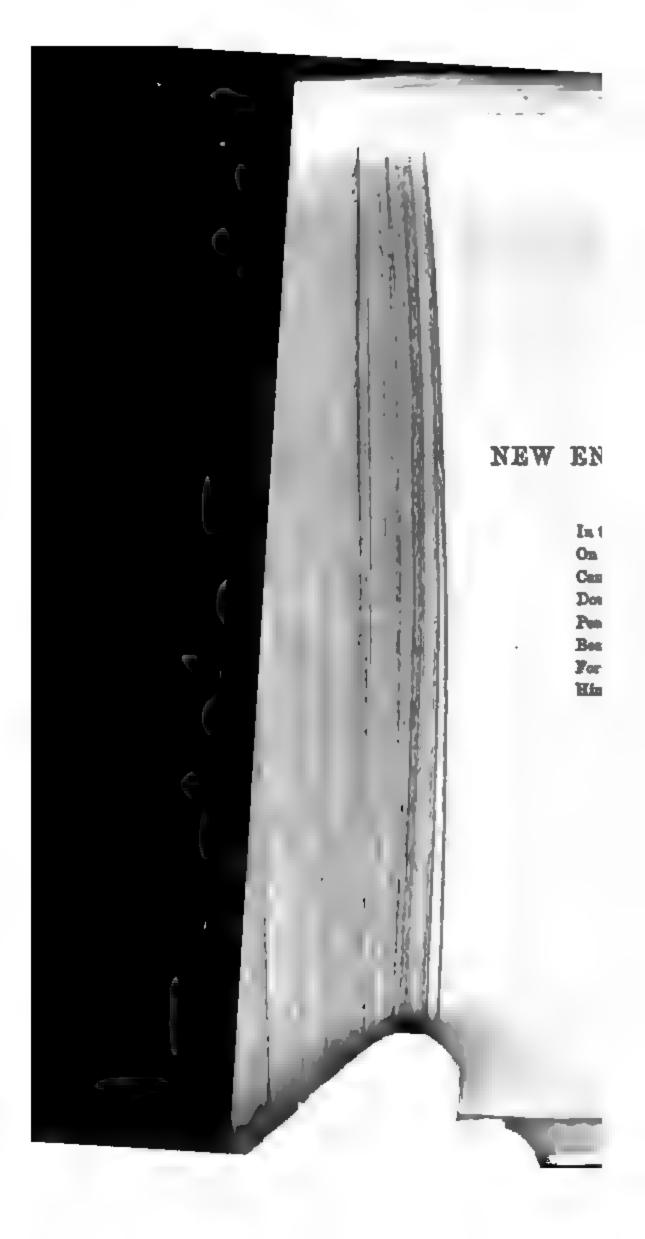
Lord Eldon said in his old age, "that, if he were to begin life again, he would be damned but he would begin as agitator."

We hide this universality, if we can, but it appears at all points. We are as ungrateful as children. There is nothing we cherish and strive to draw to us, but in some hour we turn and rend it. We keep a running fire of sarcasm at ignorance and the life of the senses; then goes by, perchance, a fair girl, a piece of life, gay and happy, and making the commonest offices beautiful, by the energy and heart with which she does them, and seeing this, we admire and love her and them, and say, "Lo! a genuine creature of the fair earth, not dissipated, or too early ripened by books, philosophy, religion, society, or care!" insinuating a treachery and contempt for all we had so long loved and wrought in ourselves and others.

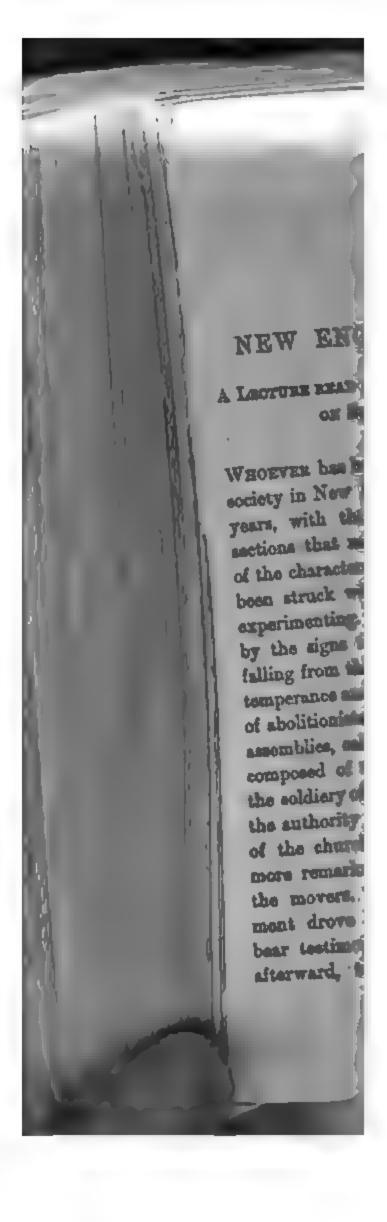
If we could have any security against moods! If the profoundest prophet could be holden to his words, and the hearer who is ready to sell all and join the crusade, could have any certificate that to-morrow his prophet shall not unsay his testimony! But the Truth sits veiled there on the Bench, and never interposes an adamantine syllable; and the most sincere and revolutionary doctrine, put as if the ark of God were carried forward some furlongs, and planted there for the succour of the world, shall in a few weeks be coldly set aside by the same speaker, as morbid; "I thought I was right, but I was not,"—and the same immeasurable credulity demanded for new audacities. If we were not of all opinions! if we did not in any













#### LECTURE AT AMORY HALL.

Conventions, their independence of their colleagues, and their impatience of the methods whereby they were working. They defied each other, like a congrees of kings, each of whom had a realm to rule. and a way of his own that made concert unprofitable. What a fertility of projects for the salvation of the world! One apostle thought all men should go to farming; and another that no man should buy or sell; that the use of money was the cardinal evil; another that the mischief was in our diet, that we est and drink damnation. These made unleavened bread, and were foce to the death to fermentation. It was in vain urged by the housewife, that God made yeast, as well as dough, and loves fermentation just as dearly as he loves vegetation; that fermentation develops the saccharine element in the grain, and makes it more palatable and more digestible. No; they wish the pure wheat, and will die but it shall not ferment. Stop, dear nature, these incessant advances of thine; let us scotch these ever-rolling wheels! Others attacked the system of agriculture, the use of animal manures in farming; and the tyranny of man over brute nature; these abuses polluted his food. The ox must be taken from the plough, and the horse from the cart, the hundred acres of the farm must be spaded, and the man must walk wherever boats and locomotives will not carry him. Even the insect world was to be defended.that had been too long neglected, and a society for the protection of ground-worms, slugs, and mosquitoes was to be incorporated without delay. With these

theories of the Christian much particular vocations, as that of the merchant, of the manufactur of the scholar. Others attacke marriage, as the fountain of t devoted themselves to the world meetings for public worship; sutinomianism among the old have their match in the plan of reform. With this din of opinion a keener scrutiny of institut than any we had known, the ing against existing evils, of employment dictated by there was plentiful vapour sliding might occur. But ments emerged a good an adoption of simpler moth

the sufficiency of the print directly in the spirit and happened in one instance

and threatened to excom



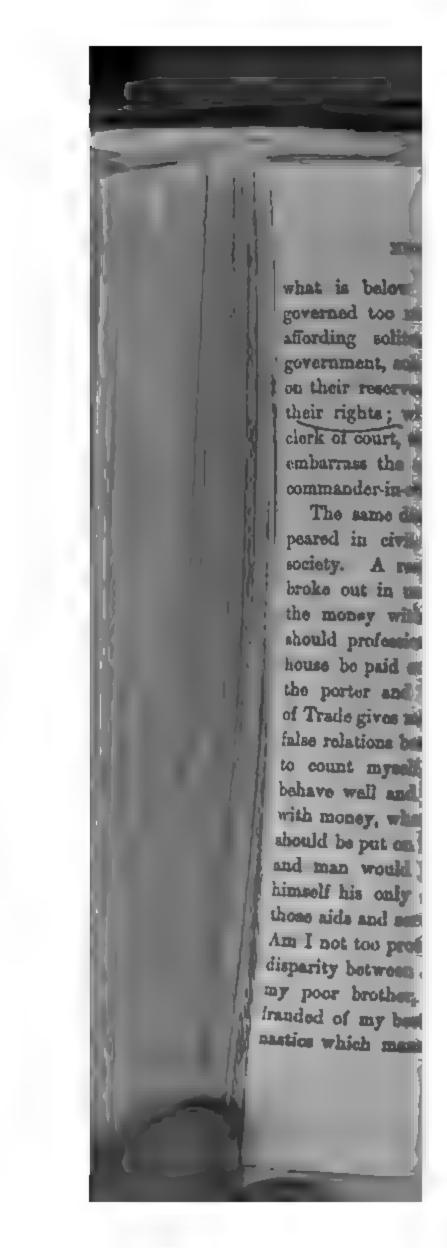
# LECTURE AT AMORY HALL.

Every project in the history of reform, no matter how violent and surprising, is good, when it is the dictate of a man's genius and constitution, but very dull and suspicious when adopted from another. It is right and beautiful in any man to say, "I will take this coat, or this book, or this measure of corn of yours,"—in whom we see the act to be original, and to flow from the whole spirit and faith of him; for then that taking will have a giving as free and divine: but we are very easily disposed to resist the same generosity of speech, when we miss originality and truth to character in it.

There was in all the practical activities of New England, for the last quarter of a century, a gradual withdrawal of tender consciences from the social organisations. There is observable throughout, the contest between mechanical and spiritual methods, but with a steady tendency of the thoughtful and virtuous to a deeper belief and reliance on spiritual facts.

In politics, for example, it is easy to see the progress of dissent. The country is full of rebellion; the country is full of kings. Hands off! let there be no control and no interference in the administration of the affairs of this kingdom of me. Hence the growth of the doctrine and of the party of Free Trade, and the willingness to try that experiment, in the face of what appear incontestable facts. I confess, the motto of the Globe newspaper is so attractive to me, that I can seldom find much appetite to read







# INCIDER AT AMORY HALL

poverty constitute I I find nothing healthful or exaiting in the smooth conventions of society; I do not like the close air of saloons. I begin to suspect myself to be a prisoner, though treated with all this courtesy and luxury. I pay a destructive tax in my conformity.

The same inestiable criticism may be traced in the efforts for the reform of Education. The popular education has been taxed with a want of truth and nature. It was complained that an education to things was not given. We are students of words: we are shut up in schools, and colleges, and recitationrooms, for ten or fifteen years, and come out at last with a bag of wind, a memory of words, and do not know a thing. We cannot use our hands, or our legs, or our eyes, or our arms. We do not know an edible root in the woods, we cannot tell our course by the stars, nor the hour of the day by the sun. It is well if we can swim and skate. We are afraid of a horse. of a cow, of a dog, of a snake, of a spider. The Roman rule was, to teach a boy nothing that he could not learn standing. The old English rule was, "All summer in the field, and all winter in the study." And it seems as if a man should learn to plant, or to fish, or to hunt, that he might secure his subsistence at all events, and not be painful to his friends and fellow-men. The lessons of science should be experimental also. The sight of the planet through a telescope is worth all the course on astronomy; the shock of the electric spark in the elbow outvalues all the theories; the taste of the nitrous oxide, the firing



men,-Greek men, and Roman men, i to their study; but by a wonderful usage, they had exacted the study of (say two centuries ago), Latin and Gre relation to all the science and cultur Europe, and the Mathematics had a ; portance at some era of activity in These things became stereotyped as manner of men is. But the Good 81 for the colleges, and though all men now drilled in Latin, Greek, and Man quite left these shells high and dry and was now creating and feeding other ends of the world. But in schools and colleges, this warfare sense still goes on. Four, or six, or pupil is parsing Greek and Latin, and leaves the University, as it is ludiere shuts those books for the last time. of young men are graduated at our country every year, and the person are, still read Grack, and all



### LECTURE AT AMORY HALL

But is not this abourd, that the whole liberal talent of this country should be directed in its best years on studies which lead to nothing? What was the consequence ! Some intelligent persons said or thought; " Is that Greek and Latin some spell to conjure with, and not words of reason! If the physician, the lawyer, the divine, never use it to come at their ends, I need never learn it to come at mine. Conjuring is gone out of fashion, and I will omit this conjugating. and go straight to affairs." So they jumped the Greek and Latin, and read law, medicine, or sermone, without it. To the astonishment of all, the self-made men took even ground at once with the oldest of the regular graduates, and in a few months the most conservative circles of Boston and New York had quite forgotten who of their gownsmen was collegebred, and who was not.

One tendency appears alike in the philosophical speculation, and in the rudest democratical movements, through all the petulance and all the puerility, the wish, namely, to cast aside the superfluous, and arrive at short methods, urged, as I suppose, by an intuition that the human spirit is equal to all emergencies, alone, and that man is more often injured than helped by the means he uses.

I conceive this gradual casting off of material aids, and the indication of growing trust in the private self-supplied powers of the individual, to be the affirmative principle of the recent philosophy; and that it is feeling its own profound truth and is reaching forward at this very hour to the happiest conclusions.

# NEW ENGLAND REPORMEDS.

I readily concede that in this, as in every period intellectual activity, there has been a noise of decade and protest; much was to be resisted, much was be got rid of by those who were reared in the observe they could begin to affirm and to construct Many a reformer perishes in his removal of rubble—and that makes the offensiveness of the class. The are partial; they are not equal to the work they put tend. They lose their way; in the assault on kingdom of darkness, they expend all their energy some accidental evil, and lose their sanity and pour of benefit. It is of little moment that one or two twenty errors of our social system be corrected, to much that the man be in his senses.

The criticism and attack on institutions which have witnessed, has made one thing plain, that accide gains nothing whilst a man, not himself renovate attempts to renovate things around him: he become tediously good in some particular, but not gent or narrow in the rest; and hypocrisy and variance often the disgusting result.

It is handsomer to remain in the establishment better than the establishment, and conduct that the bost manner, than to make a sally against evil some single improvement, without supporting it has total regeneration. Do not be so vain of your objection. Do you think there is only one! Almay good friend, there is no part of society or of his better than any other part. All our things are right and wrong together. The wave of evil washes our institutions alike. Do part complain of the complaint of the c

\_ 530

Marriage 1 Our marriage is no worse than our education, our diet, our trade, our social customs. Doyou complain of the laws of Property ! It is a pedantry to give such importance to them. Can we not play the game of life with these counters, as well as with those; in the institution of property, as well as out of it! Let into it the new and renewing principle of love, and property will be universality. No one gives the impression of superiority to the institution, which he must give who will reform it. It makes no difference what you say: you must make me feel that you are aloof from it; by your natural and supernatural advantages, do easily see to the end of it,-do see how man can do without it. Now all men are on one side. No man deserves to be heard against property. Only Love, only an Idea, is against property, as we hold it.

I cannot afford to be irritable and captious, nor to waste all my time in attacks. If I should go out of church whenever I hear a false sentiment, I could never stay there five minutes. But why come out! the street is as false as the church, and when I get to my house, or to my manners, or to my speech, I have not got away from the lie. When we see an eager assailant of one of these wrongs, a special reformer, we feel like asking him, What right have you, sir, to your one virtue! Is virtue piecemeal! This is a jewel amidst the rags of a beggar.

In another way the right will be vindicated. In the midst of abuses, in the heart of cities, in the aisles of false churches, alike in one place and in another,—



wherever, namely, a there it will do what quality of character that old condition, before the law of in

If partiality was
the other defect we
Doubts such as the
good persons to age
But the revolt age
spirit of aristocras
citics, did not appear
do battle against
with numbers, and
new concert.

Pollowing, or Simon, of Fourier, have already been plans, and many m aim to give every to give an equal m to unite a liberal The scheme offen labour and expens the same amounts would leave every tions are compose talents and senting tioned, whether # in its beginnings, those who have to

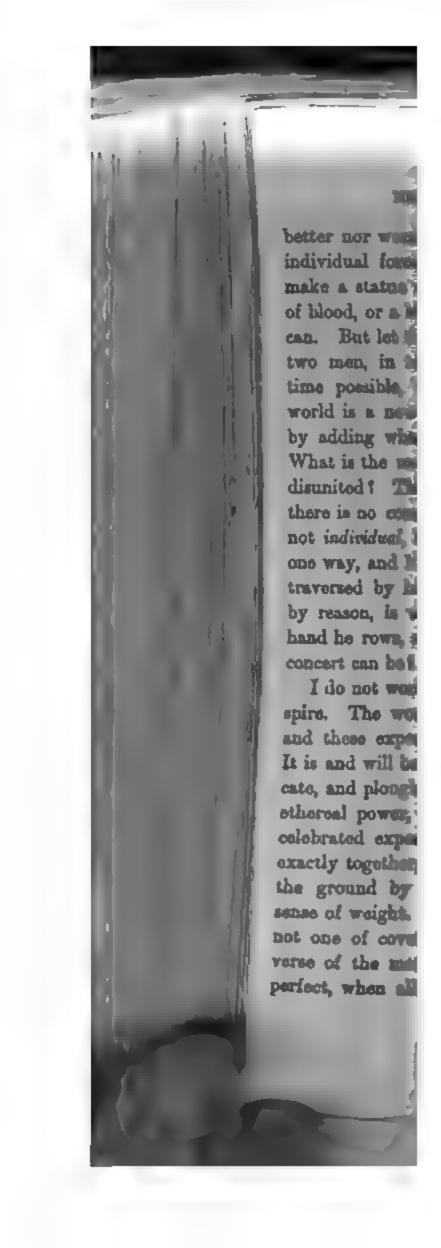


# THE RESERVE AND THE

of appropriate for the property for which to the interior of the property of t

But the men or sea tattl could not time malieve. and to such concert arrows the size specific of exempts. I have falled, and you have raised but permans together we stall not tall. Our nonnecepting is not estimatory to us, but perhaps a phasine, a community might be. Many of us nave differed in opinion, and we could find no man was come make the truth plant. but possibly a college, or an acclementation council might. I have not been able either to permade my heuther or to prevail on myself, to dismee the traffic or the potation of brandy, but perhaps a pledge of total abstinence might effectually restrain us. The candidate my party votes for is not to be trusted with a dollar, but he will be honest in the Senate, for we can bring public opinion to bear on him. Thus concert was the specific in all cases. But concert is neither





Each man, if he attempts to join himself to others, is on all sides cramped and diminished of his proportion: and the stricter the union, the smaller and the more pitiful he is. But leave him alone, to recognise in every hour and place the secret soul, he will go up and down doing the works of a true member, and, to the astonishment of all, the work will be done with concert, though no man spoke. Government will be adamantine without any governor. The union must be ideal in actual individualism.

I pass to the indication in some particulars of that faith in man, which the heart is preaching to us in these days, and which engages the more regard, from the consideration, that the speculations of one generation are the history of the next following.

In alluding just now to our system of education, I spoke of the deadness of its details. But it is open to graver criticism than the palsy of its members: it is a system of despair. The disease with which the human mind now labours, is want of faith. Men do not believe in a power of education. We do not think we can speak to divine sentiments in man, and we do not try. We renounce all high aims. We believe that the defects of so many perverse and so many frivolous people, who make up society, are organic, and society is a hospital of incurables. A man of good sense but of little faith, whose compassion seemed to lead him to church as often as he went there, said to me; "that he liked to have concerts, and fairs, and churches, and other public amusements



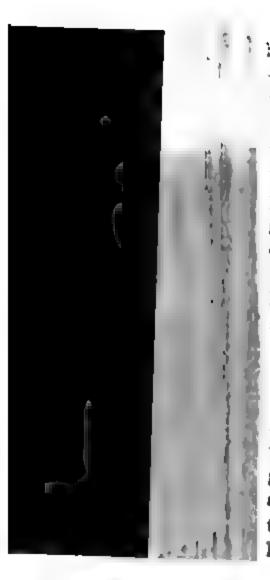
must educate them to keep them from We do not believe that any education philosophy, any influence of genius, depth of insight to a superficial mind. ourselves into this infidelity, our skill procure alleviations, diversion, opiated victim with manual skill, his tongue his body with inoffensive and come; have we cunningly hid the tragedy of inner death we cannot avert. Is it strashould be devoured by a secret me breaks through all its smiles, and all games?

But even one step farther our infilt appears that some doubt is felt by men, whether really the happiness men is increased by the culture of the disciplines to which we give the name Unhappily, too, the doubt comes from persons who have tried these methers appearence, the scholar was not rein

not to his own sustenance and growth. It was found that the intellect could be independently developed, that is, in separation from the man, as any single organ can be invigorated, and the result was monstrous. A canine appetite for knowledge was generated, which must still be fed, but was never satisfied, and this knowledge not being directed on action, never took the character of substantial, humane truth, bleasing these whom it entered. It gave the scholar certain powers of expression, the power of speech, the power of poetry, of literary art, but it did not bring him to peace, or to beneficence.

When the literary class betray a destitution of faith, it is not strange that society should be disheartened and sensualised by unbelief. What remedy ? Life must be lived on a higher plane. We must go up to a higher platform, to which we are always invited to ascend; there, the whole aspect of things - changes. I resist the scepticism of our education, and of our educated men. I do not believe that the differences of opinion and character in men are organic. I do not recognise, beside the class of the good and the wise, a permanent class of sceptics, or a class of conservatives, or of malignants, or of materialists. I do not believe in two classes. You remember the story of the poor woman who importuned King Philip of Macedon to grant her justice, which Philip refused: the woman exclaimed, "I appeal:" the king. astonished, asked to whom she appealed: the woman replied, "from Philip drunk to Philip sober." The text will suit me very well. I believe not in two





holydays of a diviner presence. It wo show, by a narrow scanning of any maat who are not so wedded to our paltr revery kind, but that every man have grace to scorn his performances, them with his belief of what he shot puts himself on the side of his enegladly to what they say of him, and a of the same things.

What is it men love in Genius, I hope, which degrades all it has done? all its miracles poor and short. Its ow executed. The Iliad, the Hamlet, the the Roman arch, the Gothic minster anthem, when they are ended, the mast him. How sinks the song in the way which the universe pours over his soul gracious Infinite, out of which he d strokes, how mean they look, though the world attend them. From the trius he turns with desire to this greater def



138

## LECTURE AT AMORY HALL

Well, we are all the children of genius, the children x virtue,—and feel their inspirations in our happier bours. Is not every man sometimes a radical in politics? Men are conservatives when they are least rigorous, or when they are most luxurious. They are conservatives after dinner, or before taking their mest; when they are sick, or aged: in the morning. w when their intellect or their conscience have been groused, when they hear music, or when they read poetry, they are radicals. In the circle of the rankest fires that could be collected in England, Old or New, et a powerful and stimulating intellect, a man of great heart and mind, act on them, and very quickly these frozen conservators will yield to the friendly nfluence, these hopeless will begin to hope, these naters will begin to love, these immovable statues will begin to spin and revolve. I cannot help recallng the fine ancedote which Warton relates of Bishop Berkeley, when he was preparing to leave England, with his plan of planting the gospel among the American savages. "Lord Bathurst told me, that the members of the Scriblerus Club, being met at his louse at dinner, they agreed to rally Berkeley, who was also his guest, on his scheme at Bermudas. Berkeley, having listened to the many lively things they had to say, begged to be heard in his turn, and displayed his plan with such an astonishing and mimating force of eloquence and enthusiasm, that hey were struck dumb, and, after some pause, rose ap all together with earnestness, exclaiming, 'Let us set out with him immediately." Men in all ways



# NEW ENGLAND REPORMERS.

are better than they seem. They like flattery for moment, but they know the truth for their own. is a foolish cowardice which keeps us from tre them, and speaking to them rude truth. They si your honosty for an instant, they will thank you it always. What is it we heartily wish of each a Is it to be pleased and flattered! No, but to be victed and exposed, to be shamed out of our not of all kinds, and made men of, instead of ghosts phantoms. We are weary of gliding ghostlike the the world, which is itself so slight and unreal. crave a sense of reality, though it come in struk pain. I explain so, by this manlike love of t -those excesses and errors into which souls of vigour, but not equal insight, often fall. They the poverty at the bottom of all the seeming affi of the world. They know the speed with which come straight through the thin masquerade, and ceive a disgust at the indigence of nature : Ross Miraboau, Charles Fox, Napoleon, Byron, - and I . easily add names nearer home, of raging riders, t drive their steeds so hard, in the violence of living forget its illusion: they would know the worst. tread the floors of hell. The heroes of ancient modern fame, Cimon, Themistocles, Alcihiades, Al ander, Coner, have treated life and fortune as a s to be well and skilfully played, but the stake us be so valued, but that any time it could be held to trifle light as air, and thrown up. Cosar, just be the battle of Pharsalia, discourses with the Egy priest concurning the fountains of the Nile, and e

VOL. IL

3 %

to quit the army, the empire, and Cleopatra, if he will show him those mysterious sources.

The same magnanimity shows itself in our social relations, in the preference, namely, which each man gives to the society of superiors over that of his equals. All that a man has, will he give for right relations with his mates. All that he has will he give for an erect demeanour in every company and on each occasion. He aims at such things as his neighbours prise, and gives his days and nights, his talents and his heart, to strike a good stroke, to acquit himself in all men's night as a man. The consideration of an emineut citizen, of a noted merchant, of a man of mark in his profession; naval and military honour, a general's commission, a marshal's baton, a ducal coronet, the laurel of poets, and, anyhow procured, the acknowledgment of eminent merit, have this lustre for each candidate, that they enable him to walk erect and unashamed, in the presence of some persons, before whom he felt himself inferior. Having raised himself to this rank, having established his equality with class after class, of those with whom he would live well, he still finds certain others, before whom he cannot possess himself, because they have somewhat fairer, somewhat grander, somewhat purer, which extorts homage of him. Is his ambition pure then will his laurels and his possessions soom worthless; instead of avoiding these men who make his fine gold dim, he will cast all behind him, and seek their society only, woo and embrace this his humiliation and mortification, until he shall know why his eye sinks, his voice

is husky, and his brilliant talents are paralysed in this presence. He is sure that the soul which gives the lie to all things, will tell none. His constitution will not mislead him. If it cannot carry itself as it ought, high and unmatchable in the presence of any man, if the secret oracles whose whisper makes the sweetness and dignity of his life, do here withdraw and accompany him no longer, it is time to undervalue what he has valued, to dispossess himself of what he has acquired, and with Cassar to take in his hand the army, the empire, and Cleopatra, and say, "All these" will I relinquish, if you will show me the fountains of the Nile." Dear to us are those who love us: the swift moments we spend with them are a compensation for a great deal of misery; they enlarge our life ;-but dearer are those who reject us as unworthy. for they add another life; they build a heaven before us, whereof we had not dreamed, and thereby supply to us new powers out of the recesses of the spirit, and urge us to new and unattempted performances.

As every man at heart wishes the best and not inferior society, wishes to be convicted of his error, and to come to himself, so he wishes that the same healing should not stop in his thought, but should penetrate his will or active power. The selfish man suffers more from his selfishness, than he from whom that selfishness withholds some important benefit. What he most wishes is to be lifted to some higher platform, that he may see beyond his present fear the transalpine good, so that his fear, his coldness, his custom may be broken up like fragments of ice,



522

# LECTURE AT AMORY HALL.

maited and carried away in the great stream of goodwill. Do you sak my aid? I also wish to be a benefactor. I wish more to be a benefactor and servant. than you wish to be served by ms, and surely the greatest good fortune that could befall me, is precisely to be so moved by you that I should say, "Take me and all mine, and use me and mine freely to your ends !" for, I could not say it, otherwise than because a great enlargement had come to my heart and mind, which made me superior to my fortunes. Here we are paralysed with fear; we hold on to our little properties, house and land, office and money, for the bread which they have in our experience yielded us, although we confess, that our being does not flow through them. We desire to be made great, we desire to be touched with that fire which shall command this ice to stream, and make our existence a benefit. therefore we start objections to your project, O friend of the slave, or friend of the poor, or of the race, understand well, that it is because we wish to drive you to drive us into your measures. We wish to hear ourselves confuted. We are haunted with a belief that you have a secret, which it would highliest advantage us to learn, and we would force you to impart it to us, though it should bring us to prison, or to worse extremity.

Nothing shall warp me from the belief, that every man is a lover of truth. There is no pure lie, no pure malignity in nature. The entertainment of the proposition of depravity is the last profligacy and profanation. There is no ecepticism, no atheism, but that

Could it be received unpeople the plan some dogmatic fi and his real like dead letter. day, when the s certain grimnee electors, and a go people, remarks part of these me I suppose, consid of men, in the actions, will a frivolity, the ge persons is fidelity his assent to you lent design, is in bringer of truth, it, he feels that ? him the authenti

If it were we general doctrine Spirit, it would particulars of a his equality to the other man. It few years ago to the Calvinistic & Christian. I this religious church while Behmen, For

534

#### LECTURE AT AMOUNT MALL.

wanting the sanction of the church, but the church feels the accusation of his presence and belief.

It only needs, that a just man should walk in our streets, to make it appear how pitiful and inartificial a contrivance in our legislation. The man whose part is taken, and who does not wait for excisty in anything, has a power which society cannot choose but feel. The familiar experiment, called the hydrogatic paradox, in which a capillary column of water balances the ocean, is a symbol of the relation of one man to the whole family of men. The wise Dandamis, on hearing the lives of Socrates, Pythagoras, and Diogenes read, "judged them to be great man every way, excepting, that they were too much subjected to the reverence of the laws, which to second and authorise, true virtue must abote very much of its original vigour."

And as a man is equal to the church, and equal to the state, so he is equal to every other man. The disparities of power in men are superficial; and all frank and searching conversation, in which a man lays himself open to his brother, apprises each of their radical unity. When two persons ait and converse in a thoroughly good understanding, the remark is sure to be made, See how we have disputed about words! Let a clear, apprehensive mind, such as every man knows among his friends, converse with the most commanding poetic genius, I think it would appear that there was no inequality such as men fancy between them; that a perfect understanding, a like receiving, a like perceiving, abolished

differences, and the poet would confess that his creative imagination gave him no deep advantage but only the superficial one, that he could express himself, and the other could not; that his advantage was a knack, which might impose on indolent more but could not impose on lovers of truth; for they know the tax of talent, or, what a price of greatness the power of expression too often pays. I believe it is the conviction of the purcet men, that the net amount of man and man does not much vary. Each is incomparably superior to his companion in some faculty. His want of skill in other directions has added to his fitness for his own work. seems to have some compensation yielded to him by his infirmity, and every hindrance operates as a concentration of his force.

These and the like experiences intimate that man stands in strict connection with a higher fact never yet manifested. There is power over and behind us and we are the channels of its communications. We seek to say thus and so, and over our head some spirit sits, which contradicts what we say. We would persuade our follow to this or that; another self within our eyes dissuades him. That which we keep back, this reveals. In vain we compose our faces and our words; it holds uncontrollable communication with the enemy, and he answers civilly to us, but believes the spirit. We exclaim, "There's a traitor in the house!" but at last it appears that he is the true man, and I am the traitor. This open channel to the highest life is the first and last reality.



## DESCRIPTION AND ADDRESS AND AD

to orbite, so quiet, just as terminen, interditionally and have never expensed, the testic, and although a new agent hand the expensed, of a liver may affect, a leasest show pure quantities. What is I entered move your quantities. We not just that I entered feature a new the quantities, What is the operation we call I revenue: There has the unspected from present, management. Brown time we expense, we could be remained a new quantities. They discounts is at approximate mounts, but has all mad consequence, that we is not just a new quantities. Note, which is also for consequences for our

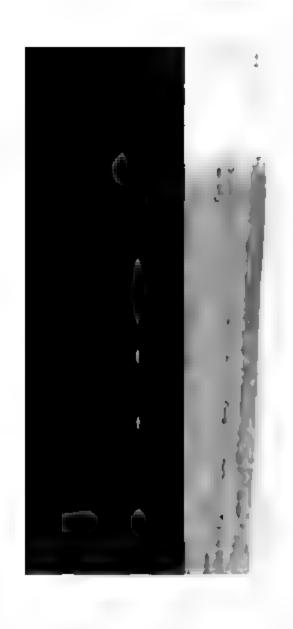
If the experies of the propriate plant deal, born, whose advents and mot events precipe statforestor is the was stall thing his connection with a kurber life, what the most which man, and controls detroit by he what shall use he had to be forgotted methods and not have somethic to been and providbut shall very us use have alreaded seasoning when works over per sense and index per feet. Friend. it avails mean of our encount when we stary it and of our run when we continuent in Men are all sector believers in it east the wirt pushes would have as meaning, they believe that the seat is the true that right a come at any or made would come. In rewards actions after their tactive, and age after the design of the agent. " Work," it must be most, "it every hour, paid or mipaid, see only that more work, and thou canet not escape the reward : whether thy

<del>5 91 5</del>

Indasis L.V.













THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICED DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.







THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. HON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

